BS
680
.S5T33
1918

SEX, THE KEY TO THE BIBLE

By SIDNEY C. TAPP, Ph. B.

THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
1800

Class BS680
Book .S5T33
Copyright No. 1918

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.

Sex, The Key to The Bible

BY SIDNEY C. TAPP, PH. B.

AUTHOR OF

"The Truth About the Bible," "The Sexology of the Bible," "Why Jesus Was a Man and Not a Women," "The Duality of the Bible," "The Story of Anglo-Saxon Institutions," "The Struggle," "What Every Man and Woman Should Know About the Bible," Etc.

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHOR
KANSAS CITY, MO.

BP680
.S5T33
1918

Copyright 1918
By
SIDNEY C. TAPP
All Rights Reserved.

APR -4 1918

©CI.A492828

no 1

Sincerely yours
Sidney S. Jolt
1913

THIS BOOK IS SOLD TO ADULTS ONLY.
—THE AUTHOR.

DEDICATION

This volume is dedicated to Two Friends who have aided me financially, in bringing my books on the Bible from the press.

THE AUTHOR.

PREFACE

This book has a bold name, and its purpose is serious. There is a great difference between Purity and Ignorance. The Race is ignorant of the destructive force of Sin (Lust) and is not Pure. I am convinced that the only way to teach the Race, Purity, is to teach the Race the Crime of Sin (Lust), and its destructive force. This book is just as bold as to Sin and Lust, as is the Bible, and no more. I have made an honest effort in this volume to interpret the Sex of the Bible so as to teach men and women how Lust destroys soul, mind, and body—and how Purity saves soul, mind, and body. There could be no higher purpose, for any book and any volume that teaches this as the Bible does, must be plain, for the Bible is true to nature—and is not a Book for children. This book is written for adults and is sold to adults only.

Since writing my books on the Bible I have had frequent requests as to the mental and spiritual nature of my parents. Both my father and my mother died when I was a child. I have no photograph of my father, but through the goodness of an old lady friend, I came into possession of a photograph of my mother, after I became a man—and it is run in this book to meet the requests named. Those who knew my mother and know me, say I am the living image of her. They tell me she was very spiritual and a woman of great goodness of heart; and those who knew my father tell me that he was a man of great moral conviction, and the character of the parents is living in these works.

I hope the Work will do much good, and will teach men and women that Lust only means death, and that Purity leads to health, the Kingdom of God and Life Eternal.

Sincerely,

SIDNEY C. TAPP.

Kansas City, Mo., 1918.

Sex, The Key to The Bible

CHAPTER I.

After Adam and Eve indulged in the lust of the flesh, by sexual intercourse, the "Lord God cursed the ground." The ground here is the flesh. It is Matter. It is the Flesh. Adam was told "that from dust he was taken and to dust he should return." This is the same "earth" that man "who was made in God's image" was told to be "fruitful, multiply, increase, refill and subdue." It is Matter. It is the Flesh. It is the material man—it is the flesh and the lust of the flesh.

Ground and earth here, in the original, are the same, and mean the material man and the lust of the flesh. That is Matter. They are the Adam man. The original for Adam means, "red earth." It is the "flesh and blood" that our Lord said could not inherit the kingdom of heaven. Red is that quality of mind which loves the flesh. It is the quality of the mind of lust. It is the quality of mind of the orgasm of the sex act. It is crimson. This is the earth that the Lord God cursed. He said, "Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat of the herbs of the field." Gen. 3. 18.

Thorns and thistles of the earth here, are symbolic of the sins and diseases of the lust of the flesh. All living was of spirit until the fall. All food was spiritual substance until the fall. Then material food became necessary for the material body. The earth that was cursed was the lust of the flesh, and the curse was insanity, syphilis, gonorrhœa, leprosy, and all the diseases that follow as the result of the lust of the flesh, and finally death itself.

The Lord God told the woman that her desire should be unto her husband. This desire is controlled by the solar system. It is a sex desire. It is the most intense just before and after her monthly sickness. This thought is controlled by the solar system. She was told that in sorrow she should conceive and bring forth children. The desire to conceive is within the sex mind. This desire is controlled by the solar system. After

conception the woman is in pain and sorrow, and her thoughts, moods and change of mind are controlled by the solar system. The woman was told that her husband should rule over her. This is the law of the sex mind of the female; she desires to submit sexually unto the male and to be ruled by him, and this thought is controlled by the solar system. Man was told that he should "leave father and mother and cleave unto the woman." This is the sex law of the male and this thought is controlled by the solar system. The sex mind is within the nerve cells of the brain and the generative organs. This is the land of Shinar, and the land of Egypt, Chaldear, and all paganism. It is sex consciousness and sex worship. In all the Orient, and the ancient world, can be found, in the museums and art galleries, statues and art figures half man and half beast; half woman and half beast, and men united to men, and women united to women, and men united to beast, and women united to beast can be found everywhere in the Art and Literatutre of the Ancient and Pagan World. This art represents the sex thought of the ancient pagans. It represents the sex thought of men cohabiting with beast, and women cohabiting with beast, and men cohabiting with men, and women with women. This thought is within the cells of the brain and the generative organs. It is of the material senses and matter. It is the lowest and most degraded state of sex worship. Moses prohibited it under the Mosaic Law, St. Paul wrote against it, St. Peter and St. Jude wrote against it, and the Apostles preached against it. Adam was told that, having yielded and indulged with Eve, he should die. This thought of the mind of lust is the thought of death. Hence, the serpent mind goes from the state of natural intercourse through all states of degradation and finally to the degraded state of the desire to cohabit with dead bodies. This sex thought is death and desires death; hence, Moses prohibited the children of Israel, and the Priests of Israel, from cohabiting with dead bodies, as did the Egyptians and the Egyptian priests. The Egyptian priests cohabited with dead bodies, as is taught by Moses.

The law of death of the sex mind is clearly brought out in the sixth chapter of Revelation. In the second verse of the sixth chapter of Revelation we have the white horse; "he went forth conquering and to conquer." White is a quality of themind. It is that quality of mind which symbolizes purity. It is that quality of mind which does not know the love of the lust of the flesh. It is the Christ idea and the Christ mind. It goes forth "conquering and to conquer" the death of the sex mind and the lust of the flesh.

In the fourth verse of the sixth chapter of Revelation we have the red horse. "And power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another." The color red here

is a quality of mind; it is that quality of mind which is the love of the lust of the flesh, and it takes peace from the earth. Earth here means flesh, and the mind of lust takes peace from the flesh. It diseases the flesh. "And they shall kill one another." The lust of the flesh causes men to kill and murder each other.

In the fifth verse of the sixth chapter of Revelation we have the black horse. Black is that quality of mind which is of more intense lust than red. It is the opposite of white; it is of the lust of the flesh and hell.

In the eighth verse of the sixth chapter of Revelation we have the pale horse. "And his name that sat on him was Death; and hell followed with him." This is the last and most intense state of the mind of lust. It is death and hell. We see this "pale horse" around us daily. We see men and women pale and destroyed through sex indulgence and from self-abuse. The syphilitic, the paralytic, the insane, the deaf and blind, come from this "pale horse" of death.

In the thirteenth verse of the second chapter of Revelation we are told where "Satan's seat is." It is within the sex mind. It is the "pale horse of death." This sex mind is the "Gentile world." It is the seat of death. The Gentile world is within the senses of the cells of the brain and the generative organs. This is the Land of Paganism.

In Revelation, fifth chapter, ninth and tenth verses, we are told that the saints who overcome this sex mind of death, "sing a new song." Those who are redeemed from every kingdom, tribe, and nation, give praise unto God, and they are made kings and priests unto God. We are told that red is a quality of mind; it is that quality of mind which is the love of the lust of the flesh, and it takes peace from the earth. Earth here means flesh, and the mind of lust takes peace from the flesh. It diseases the flesh. "And they shall kill one another." The lust of the flesh causes men to kill and murder each other.

In the fifth verse of the sixth chapter of Revelation we have the black horse. Black is that quality of mind which is of more intense lust than red. It is the opposite of white; it is of the lust of the flesh and hell.

In the eighth verse of the sixth chapter of Revelation we have the pale horse. "And his name that sat on him was Death; and hell followed with him." This is the last and most intense state of the mind of lust. It is death and hell. We see this "pale horse" around us daily. We see men and women pale and destroyed through sex indulgence and from self-abuse. The syphilitic, the paralytic, the insane, the deaf and blind, come from the "pale horse" of death. "They that overcome shall reign on the earth." "Earth" here means the flesh. For this passage to be given the correct spiritual meaning it should read, "And they shall reign OVER THE FLESH." These are the saints. They are those who have overcome the sex mind and death.

In the seventh and eighth verses of the ninth chapter of Revelation, we have the idea brought out, of the sex thought, where men and women desire the lower animal creation for sex purposes.

"The locust and the horse are prepared unto battle," and "their faces were as the faces of men." "And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions." Here we have the sex thought of men cohabiting with the lower animals, and women cohabiting with the lower animals. The prophets of the Old Testament bring out the same idea; it is the lowest state of degradation and death. This thought of degredation and death of the serpent mind is all through the Bible. "And in those days shall men seek death and shall not find it; and shall desire to die and death shall flee from them." This is the law of death of the serpent mind. It leads to remorse of conscience, to disease, and to death. All through Revelation and the Bible this sex mind is symbolized by the serpent, the dragon and the scorpion. It is the abandonded state of lust, death and hell.

Our Lord said, in speaking of the temple at Jerusalem, "It is written, my Father's house is a house of prayer, and ye have made it a den of thieves." The temple represented his body, and he lived within his body as the house of prayer, for he had overcome the lust of the flesh. To make this body a den of thieves, is to live within the sex thought. The sex thought is dishonest in every thing that it does and thinks. This is the "red dragon" of Revelation. Red is the quality of mind that loves the lust of the flesh.

The "red Sea" was symbolic of the same quality of mind. Sea in the Bible, metaphysically speaking, is symbolic of the sex mind, and its quality of mind is red, which is lust. The children of Israel were coming out of this state of mind and thought, and going into Cannan, which was the land of spiritual truth. Hence the red sea rolled back, so as to let them pass over on dry land. The Egyptians were living within the sex thought, hence the red sea closed in on them. We are told in Isaiah, eleventh chapter fourth verse that "God shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked." "Earth" here means flesh. It is matter. It is the love of the flesh and lust. The "wicked" are those who live for the lust of the flesh. "Wickedness" is within the cells of the brain and the generative organs; it is the sex thought. There were seven lions in the lion's den, where Daniel was placed. One of them was a big lion. There are seven sensual lobes of the brain. There is one big lobe at the base of the brain which is the seat of sensuality and it connects the other six lobes of the brain. This is the "Seat of Satan", in Revelation. This big lobe of the brain that connects the other six lobes, is the big lion that was in the lion's den. The seven lobes of the brain were

the seven lions. Daniel was pure, and "innocency was found in him," hence the lions did not harm him. He lived above the sex thought of the seven lobes of the brain. The sex thought of the seven lobes of the brain are the seven devils that our Lord cast out of Mary Magdelene. Seven is an earthly number, that is a fleshly number. It is the symbol of the complete thought of the seven lobes of the brain. It is complete sin. This is the angel with the seven last plagues of Revelation. It is the complete sex thought working out its course of destruction. Its plagues are syphilis, and all diseases of the race, viz: insanity, wars, and all the sorrows of the race. They are all within the sex thought. Seven is likewise a heavenly number. "It is the seven spirits before the throne of God;" "it is the seven churches and the seven golden candlesticks, and the seven angels, and the seven stars," in Revelation. These symbolize the mind of purity completely overcoming the thought of the sex mind, which is located within the cells of the seven lobes of the brain. They symbolize the Divine Mind completely overcoming the sex thought of the human mind or earthly mind. They symbolize the mind overcoming lust and matter. There are twleve months in the year; these twelve seasons control the thought of the sex mind. This is the law of the solar system. There are twelve faculties in the mind, hence the twelve Apostles and the twleve tribes of Israel..

In Revelation, we have within the Holy City, "the tree of life bearing its twelve manner of fruits for the healing of the nations." "The twelve manner of fruits for the healing of the nations" is symbolic of purity overcoming sensuality. It is symbolic of the mind overcoming lust and matter. It is symbolic of the Divine Mind manifested upon the soul until the soul has overcome the sex thought of the human mind. This is the material "stars falling," and "sea fleeing away," and "earth being no more," as recorded in Revelation. It is the senses of the brain going out of consciousness. It is the sex thought going out of consciousness. "The new heaven and new earth," of Revelation is the spiritual creation. Twelve is a heavenly number as well as an earthly number. There is a correspondency all through the Bible between mind and matter, and between heaven and earth. Matter and earth (flesh) is a sex thought. Spirit and heaven constitute the mind, living above matter and the sex thought. As matter and the sex thought pass out of consciousness, heaven and the spiritual creation is gained in consciousness. Gold is the symbol of this state of spiritual thought. Gold will not adulterate easily with other matter and foreign substances. It symbolizes the purity of the mind free from the flesh. It is the symbol of clean thoughts which are not adulterated with the sex thoughts of the flesh; hence, Moses was commanded to place gold all through the Tabernacle and on the altar. The Tabernacle was the symbol of our Lord's body. He was in the flesh, but lived above the sex

thought of the flesh. Our bodies are the sanctuaries and the houses of God, in proportion as we overcome the sex thought and the lust of the flesh. We sanctify our bodies and make them the houses and the temples of the living God as we overcome the lust of the flesh and the sex thought. Moses was commanded to let the light burn continuously upon the altar. Light is that quality of mind which is above the lust of the flesh and the sex thought. This is the light that shall light the eternal city of the New Jersusalem, and we should let this Light of Purity in thought shine every moment in our minds. St. John tells us in Revelation that the moon and sun shall not give the Holy City light, but that God Almighty shall be the light thereof. There will be no matter in the Holy City. It is the city of mind, with the mind purified from the love of the flesh, hence "God Almighty and the Lamb shall be the light thereof." The sun and moon are the light of the senses. Their light is material light. It is manifested upon and through the material senses. There will be no material senses in the Holy City; matter shall have been overcome, hence the sun and moon shall not be the light of it.

The solar system controls the sensual or sex mind. The sensual or sex mind is the mind of the senses or nerve cells of the brain and generative organs. When the senses shall go out of consciousness, the solar system shall "roll away like a scroll." This is the end of time. This is the falling of Babylon. It is the death of the dragon. It is the overcoming of the lust of the flesh and matter. It is "the new heaven and new earth," "wherein all things are made new." This new creation is spiritual, and "the light thereof is God Almighty and the Lamb."

In the first chapter of Genesis we have the account of creation, and the days of creation. These days represent the unfolding of the senses of the brain into consciousness. These seven days are the account of creation and the unfolding of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain into consciousness.

The senses of the seven lobes of the brain are directly connected with the generative organs and the nervous system. The senses of the generative organs constitute the seven heads upon "which the woman sitteth" in Revelation, and the seven lobes of the brain are the "seven mountains upon which the woman sitteth," in Revelation. The nerves of the seven lobes of the brain are connected with the nerves of the generative organs, that constitute the seven heads of the serpent. Seven is therefore an earthly number, in that it is the symbol of the sensual or sex mind, in that there are seven lobes of the brain where sensuality is located. This is the "seat of Satan," in Revelation. As we overcome the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs we rise above the flesh, that is, the earth and enter heaven—that is, a spiritual state of consciousness. The complete overcoming of the seven senses of the brain and

generative organs is heaven. Seven is also a heavenly number. It is the symbol, as a heavenly number, of having completely overcome the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and generative organs in thought.

We are told in Genesis, first chapter and twenty-fourth verse, "And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping things, and beast of the earth after his kind; and it was so."

The living creatures here "of the earth" are symbolic of the sensual thoughts. All the beast creation is controlled by the sensual in thought. The beast creation is of the "earth," that is, of the sensual. We are told in Genesis, first chapter, and twenty-fifth verse, "that God made every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind."

The beast creation that "creepeth upon the earth" is sensual. It is of the sensual. We are told in the twenty-sixth verse and first chapter of Genesis, "And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowls of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth." Man made in the image of God was above the sensual in thought. The dominion given to man over the "fish of the sea and the fowls of the air and the earth and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth," in Genesis is symbolic. The fish of the sea, here, is symbolic of the swimming sensual thoughts in consciousness. The sea is controlled by the solar system as is the sex mind. The cattle of the earth are sensual, hence man was given dominion in mind and thought over them. He was given dominion over the fowls of the air. This is symbolic of the fact that man was given dominion over the flying sensual thoughts that flow through and into consciousness. He was commanded to have dominion over them. Finally this man made in God's image was given dominion over every "creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth." The "creeping things" of the earth are sensual. The earth is sensual. It is "earth and earthy." It is of the senses and the lobes of the brain and the generative organs. Adam is the carnal senses of the physical man. These senses of the sensual man creep and crawl in consciousness. Man made in God's image was given dominion over them; that is, he was spiritual and given domionion over the flesh.

On the seventh day God completed his work. The material and spiritual creations were completed. "And God blessed the seventh day and sanctified it." This is symbolic of a holy state of thought. It is the heavenly number seven. It is that state of mind wherein man has dominion over the senses of the lobes of the brain and the generative organs, and all that is carnal. It is that state of mind wherein man has dominion "over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth;" that is it is that state

of mind wherein man has complete dominion over every lust thought of the flesh.

Earth, here, in this account of Genesis, is the same earth that the saints are redeemed from in Revelation. It is the lust of the flesh. It is the sensual thoughts of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs. The saints in Revelation who are "redeemed from the earth" are those "who are not defiled by women." They have overcome the lust of the flesh which is the earth. The earth here in the account of creation in Genesis is the same earth that is in Revelation. It is the flesh.

God says in Revelation he will "destroy those who destroy the earth" —that is he will destroy those who destroy the flesh through lust. The earth here in Genesis in the account of creation is the earth in Revelation where we are told that those who get the victory over the "earth" (the beast)—that is over the flesh—that they shall have dominion over the flesh and have eternal life.

The earth here is the same earth as that at the confusion of tongues at the tower of Babel. We are told God came down at the tower of Babel and "confused and confounded the language of all the earth". The language of the earth of the tower of Babel was the language of the senses of the brain and the generative organs. It was the language and thought of the lust of the flesh. Babel, Babylon and the serpent that deceived Eve, all have the same root meaning, and mean the "babbler" or "confusion."

The senses of the lobes of the brain and the generative organs and their thoughts are confusion.

The root meaning of the word "serpent" that deceived Eve means babbler and has the same root meaning as the Hebrew word Babel and Greek Babylon. The meaning of these words all have the same root meaning; they mean confusion and the gate to god—that is, the gate to the flesh —that is the confusion of the orgasam of the sex act of the senses.

The orgasam of the sex act is the gate to the god of the senses or the way to the good of the senses. The tower of Babel is within the cells of the senses of the brain of every man and woman. The city of Babylon and the city of Gomorrah, and the city of Sodom, are within the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and generative organs of every man and woman. These were physical cities, it is true, but the people who lived there were living in a state of thought of the senses of the brain and the generative organs. They were lustful and carnal. Mentally and Biblically speaking, a city is a state of mind. The race is living in Babylon today—that is, in the thought of the senses of the brain and generative organs—that is it is lustful and carnal and spiritually dead.

The senses of the seven lobes of the brain and generative organs—are the "earth" into which the Lord God turned man when he fell—that is, Adam

and Eve had sexual intercourse and they came into the consciousness of the senses of the flesh and died.

The lust of the flesh is death and this must be overcome before eternal life can be obtained. The overcoming of the lust of the flesh is the gospel. It is the new mind of the spirit and eternal life. Adam and Eve were told that the moment that they partook of the forbidden fruit they should know good and evil and should die. The knowledge of evil is death. Evil is the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs; it is the lust of the flesh, and the knowledge of evil must be overcome to obtain life. Sickness, sin and death, are within the consciousness of evil, that is within the consciousness of the senses of the brain and generative organs, which is the consciousness of the lust of the flesh.

When the consciousness of evil is overcome, that is, when the consciousness of the flesh is overcome, the consciousness of sickness, sin and death are overcome. Our Lord overcame evil—that is, he overcame the senses of the flesh, and healed the sick and raised the dead. He was above the senses of the flesh in thought. He was so pure that he knew not evil and the flesh, and therefore had power over death.

"The Word was made flesh." That is, Jesus was the Son of God in the flesh. He was the mind of God in the flesh. He was in the flesh without the mind of the flesh, and the Holy Son of God.

CHAPTER II.

In the fourth chapter of Genesis we have the story of good and evil personified in the persons of Cain and Abel. Cain and Abel are symbols of good and evil; that is of purity and carnality. The term Abel is from the Hebrew Hebel and means Mind and not Matter. In the original it means the non-material. It is the mind free from carnality and the love of matter. We are told in Genesis 4:4, that Abel was a keeper of sheep. The original reads a "feeder" of sheep. The term "sheep" in the Bible is the symbol of purity. It is the symbol of the mind free from the love of the flesh. Our Lord said that His sheep knew His voice; that is, those who had overcome carnality and lust were pure and understood his Spirtiual teachings. He told Peter to feed His sheep and His Lambs. That is, to feed those who had overcome Lust with Spiritual food. Abel was a feeder of sheep. He is the mind of Spiritual understanding, which has overcome the lust of the flesh and feeds the Soul on the Spiritual ideas of the Divine Mind. Cain was a tiller of the ground or earth. Ground, or earth, here means the carnal senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the senses of the generative organs where the seat of Satan is located. "Eve conceived and bare Cain, and said I have gotten a man from the Lord," Genesis 4:1. Cain in the original means "acquired." Eve acquired the knowledge of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs when she had sexual intercourse. She then became conscious of evil. And evil is the consciousness of the senses of the brain and of the generative organs. Eve said that she had gotten this knowledge of the Lord. And so does every woman who has sexual intercourse and bears a child as the result of lust. Every woman since the fall has claimed that the senses are good. But this is a lie. All are conceived in lust and sin and must be born again; that is, overcome the mind of lust to reach the Kingdom of Heaven—that is to reach the Kingdom of Mind purified from the love of matter. The term Cain in the original also means "to pierce and to kill." When Adam and Eve acquired the knowledge of the senses of the brain and of the generative organs, the lust of the flesh penetrated the mind of their consciousness and their lives. Cain was a tiller of the soil. The lust mind cultivates the senses in thought. Soil here means "earth," or the carnal senses of the brain and the generative organs. It is matter. The lust mind cultivates the senses. Cain brought forth the fruit of the ground, as an offering unto the

MALISSA TAPP, (NEE DUNAGAN), MOTHER OF
SIDNEY C. TAPP

Lord. The "fruit of the ground" here is the fruition of lust. Cain's offering to the Lord was lust. The Lord had no respect for Cain and his offering. The Lord does not respect the offerings of the lust of the flesh. It is an abomination in His sight. It is the "abomination of the earth" in Revelation. "The abomination of the earth" in Revelation is the abomination of the lust of the flesh. Earth in Revelation, as in Genesis, is the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the senses of the generative organs. "And Cain was Wroth and his countenence fell." Cain is the sex-mind. Every man's and every woman's countenance falls after sexual intercourse. Shame is written in their faces. Every masturbater's countenance falls after masturbation. Shame and sin are written on the face. The Virgin, pure and undefiled, after sexual intercourse has, shame within her consciousness. The expression within her eye and upon her face and the tone of her voice is never the same again. Her purity and innocency have departed from her. "And the Lord said unto Cain why art thou wroth, and why is thy countenance fallen?" And the Lord is thus speaking to all of this fallen race who have indulged in lust and sin. He said to Adam and to Eve after they had indulged sexually "where art thou." They were ashamed and their countenances had fallen. And the countenance of all the race has fallen through lust. "The Lord said unto Cain if thou doest well shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at thy door, and unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him." Gen. 4:7. The term "Be accepted" here in the original means to have excellency, and the term translated sin means lust. To give this passage its correct meaning in the original it should read: "If thou doest well sin or lust thou shalt not receive, but if thou doest ill or evil, shalt not sin or lust forthwith be present at thy door?" that is in thy consciousness and mind. But if thou doest well sin, or lust shall be under thee and thou shalt have dominion over it." All who overcome the lust of the flesh have dominion over the Cain mind and lust. They have dominion over the earth—that is, over the senses of the lobes of the brain and of the generative organs. "Cain talked with Abel, his brother; and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel, and slew him." Gen. 4:8. The term "field" here is symbolic of the senses. It is the earth; that is, the senses of the lobes of the brain and of the generative organs. Cain, which is the lust mind, carried Abel, which is the soul, or the mind of purity, into the consciousness of the senses, and there slew him. The lust of the flesh always kills the Spiritual life of the soul. Carnality is death to purity. Cain was told that he should be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth. The earth here is the senses, and the Cain mind is of the senses. Cain said unto the Lord "my punishment is greater than I can bear." The original reads, "Mine iniquity is greater than that may be forgiven." Cain said the Lord had driven him

out from the face of the earth. "And from Thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass that everyone that findeth me shall slay me. And the Lord said unto him, therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold. And the Lord set a mark on Cain, lest any finding him should kill him." Gen. 4:14-15. All who indulge lust have their faces hidden from the Lord as did Cain, and they are vagabonds upon the earth; that is, vagabonds in the senses of the flesh. The thought of the race is ashamed of lust and wants to destroy the Cain mind and to crush the serpent's head. All who find the lust state of consciousness slay themselves by indulging lust. The Lord said "Whosoever slayeth Cain vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold." The Cain, or lust mind, is self destruction and all who indulge destroy themselves.

There are seven lobes of the brain where the senses and the seat of passion are located. This is the seat of Satan in Revelation. All who indulge the lust-mind shall have vengeance taken on him "seven fold." The seven fold here is the senses of the seven lobes of the brain where the Cain mind is located. It is all sin. It is complete sin. All who indulge the lust of the flesh or the Cain-mind are destroyed by the law of vengeance of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain. The senses of these seven lobes of the brain are the seven devils which Our Lord cast out of Mary Magdelene. She was all sin. Seven is the earthly number for complete sin, for there are seven lobes of the brain where the senses of the flesh are located. Seven is also a Heavenly number. That is the complete overcoming of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain in thought and consciousness. The Lord set a mark upon Cain lest any finding him should kill him. The Cain, or lust-mind, is marked everywhere in nature. All who indulge the lust of the flesh carry it upon their faces. Sin is written upon their faces and in the eye. Lust is the father of syphilis and gonorrhea and leprosy and they in turn produce the other constitutional diseases of the race as their by-products. Sores, blindness and deafness, insanity and other diseases are the marks of the Cain mind. "And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the Land of Nod, upon the East of Eden. And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bare Enoch; and he builded a city and called the name of the city, after the name of his son Enoch." Gen. 4:16, 17. The term "Nod" here in the original means to "Wander." It is the land of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and of the generative organs. It is carnality and lust in thought. The Cain, or lust mind, leaves the presence of the Lord when it goes into the land of the senses. The presence of the Lord is Spiritual understanding and Light. The land of Nod is the land of the senses and darkness. Every man and woman goes into this land of the senses when they marry and copulate. Marrying

does not change this law of lust. All sex indulgence between the sexes is in the land of Nod. It is of the senses, darkness and death.

The city that Cain builded and named after his son Enoch is the same city that every natural father and mother builds who bring forth a natural child. It is the city of sex-worship in which they reproduce their carnal and fleshy selves. It is the city of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs reproducing the natural man. It is not a spiritual city and a Heavenly city, but a carnal city. It is the city of human ties, blood relation and human selfishness, and within this city is born the conflict and strife of the race, as well as the diseases and insanity of the race, and in this city human propagation goes on and is perpetrated. It is the city of carnality. It is the city of Babylon and the Tower of Babel as recorded in the first five verses of the eleventh chapter of Genesis. In the first five verses eleventh chapter of Genesis we have recorded the building of a city. It is the city of the orgasm of the sex act. It is the city of the senses, and it resulted in the confusion of the senses. They undertook to reach God, that is, heaven through the senses, and it resulted in evil and confusion. The Tower of Babel that they builded was within the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs. It was the orgasm of the sex act. This is the city of Babylon. This is the same city David refers to in the 137th Psalm, when he said "They that wasted us required of us mirth, saying sing us one of the songs of Zion. How shall we sing the Lord's song in a strange land?" The word here translated "wasted" in the original means "laid us on heaps." David in the 137th Psalm was down in Babylon which is the city of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and of the generative organs. This city has wasted all the race and laid all the race on heaps. It is the city in which syphilis, gonorrea, leprosy, insanity and the diseases of the race are produced. In this strange land of the senses you cannot sing a song of Zion. There is no soul purity in this city of carnality. This is the city they builded in the 11th chapter of Genesis and the Tower of Babel that they constructed. It is the confusion of the senses and the evil of the lust of the flesh. It is the city that Cain builded when he begot him a son, and it is the city that every man and woman builds within his or her consciousness when he or she indulges the lust of the flesh.

It is the city of death. We are told in Genesis the fourth chapter and fourth verse "that Abel brought of the firstlings of his flock and the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering." The term here translated "flock" in the original reads sheep. Sheep in the Bible is the symbol of humility and purity. He is the symbol of the mind purified from the lust of the flesh. Those who have purified minds are the Lord's sheep whom our Lord says "hear His voice." They have overcome

the lust of the flesh and are the children of God. Their offering is purity, and this offering is acceptable unto the Lord. This is the city of Jerusalem. It is the city of the mind purified from the lust of the flesh. It is the opposite of the city of Babylon, which is the city of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and of the generative organs. Our Lord referred to Abel as "Righteous Abel." "Righteousness" is the mind free from the lust of the flesh. The Righteous mind is the mind that has overcome the lust of the flesh. St. John refers to Cain as the "wicked one." The "wicked one" is satanic in nature. "Wickedness" is the lust of the flesh. It is the orgasm of the sex act in thought and act. "Wickedness" is of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and of the generative organs. It is the "earth" of the Bible. Our Lord said "If I be lifted up from the earth I will draw all men unto me." He was lifted up from the earth on Calvary. He died unto the senses on Calvary, and came forth from the death of the love of the senses on the morning of the Resurrection, and He is drawing all men unto him who will crucify the lust of the flesh and follow him in purity and righteousness in thought and act. In the symbols of Cain and Able we have the symbols of good and evil of the Bible. Good is purity. It is the mind liberated from the love of the flesh. Evil is the lust of the flesh. It is within the lobes of the senses of the brain and in the generative organs. Seven in the Bible, carnally speaking, is the symbol of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs. The idea is brought out in Luke 17:4. Our Lord said, "and if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him." All trespass, iniquity, and sin, are of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain. Sin is the human mind. Carnally speaking, seven is symbolic of complete sin. When complete sin, that is, all that is of the carnal senses of the seven lobes of the brain, is overcome, a state of purity and a Heavenly state of thought is reached. Seven, Heavenly speaking, is the complete overcoming of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain in thought. So our Lord says if you are sinned against seven times, and he that sins sgainst you repent seven times, to forgive. The sinning party has turned from the flesh to a Heavenly state of thought. This is the lesson of Luke 17:4. Again in Matt. 18: 21, 22 when Peter asked our Lord, shall he forgive his brother seven times who has sinned against him seven times, and our Lord replied to Peter to forgive not only seven times but seventy times seven. The number seven here is used as a symbol of complete sin as a law of the flesh and as complete purity as a Heavenly Law. There are seven lobes of the brain and all sin is located in the love of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs. This is seven as an earthly number. When the love of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs are

overcome completely, the mind becomes pure, and seven, as a Heavenly number, is symbolic of this state of thought. In Matt. 12: 43-45 this idea is clearly brought out. There we have the unclean spirit which had gone out of the man returning unto the man from which he went out, and taking with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and the last state of that man was worse than the first. Here we have the lesson where the man had overcome evil; that is, the love of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs but did not cultivate his spiritual state of thought, and victory over lust and evil, but permitted evil to return into his thought and consciousness, and his last state was worse than the first. Complete sin returned. All of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain unfolded into his consciousness and thought. He was completely possessed with lust and the love of the flesh.

Our Lord said to the Pharisees and Sadducees, "Oh ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky." Matt. 16:3. The seasons and the law of the solar system are discerned through the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs. The Pharisees and Sadducees were living within the consciousness of the senses and could discern the seasons, but they could not discern the Spirit of Truth. Error is within the senses. Truth is of the mind free from the senses. To discern the Truth you must be free from the senses in thought. Lust and idolatry are of the senses. Truth is purity, and purity is the mind free from the senses. The Priests and Scribes could not understand the teachings of our Lord because they were living within the senses in thought. Idolatry, witchcraft, and divination are within the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs, and are controlled by the solar system. When the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs are completely overcome in thought, the stars will fall and the firmament will roll away like a scroll, to our minds and consciousness. This is the end of time. We are then in Eternity in thought. We then have no consciousness of the senses, and shall know the Father as the only true God, and as Life Eternal. Our Lord said unto the woman at Jacob's well, "Ye worship ye know not what; we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews." John 4:22. The woman, at Jacob's well was worshipping the senses. She had five husbands, see John 4:18. She was living for the love of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and of the generative organs, and the sex-act was her god. This fallen race is in the same state of consciousness as the woman at Jacob's well. It is living for the love of the senses. As a race it is worshiping the god of lust, and as a race it does not know what it worships. It is in a state of confusion and strife as a result of the love of the senses. Our Lord said salvation is of the Jews. The true Jew is one who has overcome the love of the senses and knows God as spirit and Life Eternal. St. Paul

says "The Jew is one who has been circumcised inwardly." That is one who has overcome the lust of the flesh and the love of the senses.

The woman at Jacob's well said to our Lord "Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship." John 4:20. Jerusalem is the city of soul purity. It is that state of mind wherein the mind has overcome the love of the senses and worships God as Spirit unto Life Eternal. The worship of the senses and the love of the flesh is death. When Adam and Eve acquired the consciousness of the senses through the sex act they died. It is the knowledge of evil that produces death. To know evil is to worship the senses, and this is death. David brings out this idea in the 6th Psalm, fifth verse. "For in death there is no remembrance of thee; in the grave who shall give thee thanks." It was the knowledge of evil and the worship of the senses through the sex act that produced death, and returned the material body to dust, and caused the soul to no longer be in the image of God. In the consciousness of the senses there is no remembrance of God. In this state of consciousness we only love the flesh and the material body returns to dust as the result. The mind in this state of thought, which returns the body to dust does not give God thanks. We only give God thanks as we overcome the love of the senses and worship God as Spirit. David brings out this idea in the 30th Psalm, ninth verse, when he says, "What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise Thee? Shall it declare Thy truth?" Our Lord said, "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of Heaven." He agreed with David that there is no profit in the blood when it goes down to the pit, and that the dust cannot praise God, and that it cannot declare the Truth of God. Flesh and blood are of the senses. They are of the lust of the flesh; they cannot declare the Truth of God. Only the mind that has overcome lust can declare the truth of God. As we overcome the senses, and the love of the lust of the flesh, we declare the Truth of God in our own thoughts. When we shall completely overcome the senses and the love of the flesh in mind and thought we shall know God as the only True God unto Life Eternal.

Man had complete consciousness of God, and was in the image of God, and had Life until he acquired the knowledge of the senses, which is the Cain mind through the sex act. Then man lost the complete consciousness of God and came into the knowledge of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and died. The senses of the seven lobes of the brain and of the generative organs is the earth that man was told "to be fruitful, multiply, increase, refill (the earth), and have dominion over it." But man failed to keep this command. He did not have dominion over the senses; that is, the earth, but yielded to the senses and died. Man made in the image of God is not matter, but mind. The mind yielded to the

senses and came into the consciousness of evil and died. Eve said the serpent deceived her. The word here translated Serpent in the original means "babbler," and has the same root meaning as Babel and Babylon, and means confusion, and the gate or way to god. It is the way to the good (or god) of the senses; that is the orgasm of the sex act. It is the god of lust. This babbler is the senses of the generative organs and the seven lobes of the brain talking to the consciousness. It is in the consciousness of every human being at puberty. The girl as she comes into puberty manifests the consciousness of this babbler in her dress, manner and thought. What she wears is the expression of her state of consciousness. The idea, which is within her thought, is manifested in her head gear and what she has on her person. The state of consciousness is expressed in the dress. As the girl comes into puberty the mammary glands begin to develop. Her ovaries begin to develop, and the sensual senses of her brain develop, and Satan is manifest in thought through the talking of the senses of the serpent in her consciousness. She then begins to become deceitful, silly, proud and vain. Her dress manifests this state of thought. That, which she wears, is the expression of the serpent in her consciousness. These senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs manifested in consciousness are "the other gods" of the first commandment. God said in the first commandment "Thou shalt have no other gods before Me." That is, thou shalt not have the gods of the senses in consciousness, and shall not give them preference in thought to the God of Spirit. As we abolish these gods of the senses from thought we come into the consciousness of the true God of Spirit as Life Eternal. As we come into the consciousness of the senses of the flesh, we are conscious of the false gods and lose the consciousness of the True God of Spirit, and die Spiritually. The senses of the generative organs and the senses of the seven lobes of the brain are one in thought and consciousness, and they constitute the "other gods" of the first commandment, and they must be abolished from consciousness to obtain the true God of Spirit. As we yield to these other gods, which are the gods of the senses of the brain and the generative organs, we go into evil ways, and violate all the other nine commandments. Selfishness is of the senses of the brain and the generative organs. He, who is in the state of the senses, loves himself supremely. He is selfish and does not love his neighbor as himself. He who is within the state of the senses will commit murder, adultery, steal, and covet that which belongs to his neighbor. He will violate all the Ten Commandments. He has other gods before him in thought. He is not conscious of the True God of Spirit. He is living in the state of the senses of the brain and the generative organs, and loves the flesh and hates the True God of Spirit. This is true of both sexes. The sex act is their god, and they live for all

the other gods of the senses—lust, vanity, pride, jealoucy, ambition, greed and every evil that is within the consciousness of the flesh. These gods of the senses are false gods—they are liars. Eve said that they lied to her. She said they deceived her. They have deceived every man and woman who have indulged the sex act and lived for them. Our Lord speaking of this serpent which deceived Eve, which is the babbler of the senses of the brain and generative organs said, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the Truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own, for he is a liar and the father of it." John 8:44. The devil, here, is the same serpent that deceived Eve. It is the lust of the senses of the generative organs and the seven lobes of the brain. It is the sex act, and all the evils that come out of the love of the flesh. It is the Cain mind, and the Cain mind is the acquired knowledge of the senses which is gained through the sex act. And this knowledge of the senses gained through the sex act is death in it's nature. The Cain mind is death. Our Lord said the devil was a murderer from the beginning. Lust was the origin of death. This mind of lust abode not in the Truth and is therefore death, for God is Truth and Life. Our Lord says, that when the devil "speaketh a lie he speaketh of his own for he is a liar and the father of it." The senses are liars, and there is no Truth in them, for they are not of God who is Truth. They manifest the mind of the fallen spirits whom God cast down to Hell for having sinned. Hell is the love of the flesh and death. There is no Truth and Life in the state of mind of these fallen spirits and in the love of the flesh. Death and Hell are within the consciousness of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs of every man and woman, and the senses and the love of the flesh must be overcome for us to obtain a knowledge of the True God, who is Spirit and Life Eternal. We are told in Revelation that "there shall in no wise enter into it (the Holy City of the New Jerusalem) anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination or maketh a lie." Rev. 21:27. All defilement is of the lust of the flesh. The diseases of the race have their origin in lust. Whatsoever worketh "abomination in the sight of God" is of the lust of the flesh. That which maketh a lie is of lust. It was the orgasm of the sex act that deceived Eve, and she said it was a lie. All that is of the senses is a lie. All that is in and of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs is a lie. There is no Truth in matter. All that is of the senses and matter must be overcome to enter the Holy City. The lust of the flesh must be overcome to enter Heaven For none can enter this Holy State except "those whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life," and we only obtain this Holy state of thought and Divine consciousness when the lust of the flesh is completely overcome.

We are told in Genesis when Adam and Eve indulged sexually and died, that God "cursed the earth." "Earth" here means the flesh. It is the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs. This was the beginning of disease and death. We are told in the Holy Scriptures "that dust shall be the serpent's meat." "Dust," here, is the flesh of the natural man. Adam was told he was "taken from dust and unto dust he should return." For having sinned and indulged in the lust of the sex act his flesh became "meat" for the serpent. The serpent, here, is the mind of lust, and this mind of the love of the flesh generates the Syphilitic germ, and the flesh of the human man and woman becomes meat for the serpent of the Syphilitic germ. If you will place the Syphilitic germ under the microscope you will see it is similar to the serpent. It has the serpent move and motion. Everything in nature is symbolic of thought. The serpent that crawls upon the ground is symbolic of the low and degraded state of the thought of the lust of the flesh. The Syphilitic germ, as it goes swimming and creeping in the cells of the blood, poisoning and destroying the flesh of the human body is symbolic of the low and degraded state of the mind of lust. In the last states of Syphilis, rings and sores come upon the human body almost similar to the serpent in shape and form. The love of the senses of the generative organs and brain, which is sex passion, generates the syphilitic germ, and the germ in turn attacks the nervous system, the brain and the generative organs. It eats away the nerve centers of the brain and produces all forms of insanity. It eats holes into and then eats away the generative organs. Finally, it eats into the human body in all manner and forms and the entire human body becomes meat for the serpent. Again we are told in the Holy Scriptures that the Lord God "cursed the earth," and said "it should bring forth thorns and thistles." See Gen. 3:17, 18. This curse was because Adam and Eve had eaten of the tree of forbidden fruit. The "thorns and thistles" that it was to bring forth as a result of the curse is symbolic. The ground is symbolic of the flesh of the human body. It is the flesh of the human body. Adam was told that "he was taken from dust and unto dust he should return." This curse was pronounced as the result of lust and sin. The thorns and thistles that the earth brings forth that are poisonous are symbolic of the poison of the mind of the lust of the flesh. The "thorns" here, are the same thorns which St. Paul spoke of as "the thorns of the flesh. ' They are the thorns of lust and sex-passion. The word here translated "thistles" in the original means "stingers." It is the stingers produced by the lust of the flesh. It is the syphilitic germ that goes coursing through the veins and arteries of the human body stinging like the serpent bite unto death. Adam was told after the fall that he should eat of the herbs of the field. "Field," here, means Earth or the senses of the carnal man. The natural man lives

for the senses and lust. The herbs that mother earth brings forth feeds him physically that he may indulge his lust. This is all symbolic of the lust appetites of the natural man. The appetites of the natural man are death. Lust produces diseases and death. The lust of the flesh cannot enter the Holy City and the presence of God. In Revelation 22:15 we are told "For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers and idolaters, and whomsoever loveth and maketh a lie." There will be no dog lovers in Heaven. The dog is a very low type of the sensual thought. We know in all ages since the fall there have been women so degraded as to use dogs for sexual purposes. The mind in this degraded state of thought cannot know God. The mind that has descended to this degraded thought must overcome it before it can enter the Holy City and know God. St. Paul brings out this same idea in the third chapter, second verse of Philippians when he says "Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision." St. Paul in First Cor. 6:9, when he says, "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the Kingdom of God.", has this idea in mind. Continuing in the same verse and the tenth verse of the same chapter he defines the unrighteous. He says, "Be not deceived; neither fornicators, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the Kingdom of God." All these things that St. Paul defines as "unrighteousness" and that cannot inherit the Kingdom of God have their origin in the seven lobes of the brain and in the senses of the generative organs. They are the lust of the flesh. Drugs stimulate the senses and stimulate sex passion. Liquor excites the sex passion. The effeminate is one who loves his own sex with carnal love and sex desire. The abusers of themselves with mankind are those who have sexual intercourse with their own sex. Thievery and greed are within the sensual mind. All the things therefore that St. Paul says constitute "unrighteousness" and cannot inherit the Kingdom of God are of the senses and the sex mind. Sorcery is of the senses. It is within the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs. Whoremongery is within the senses of the brain and so is murder and so is idolatry. Whosoever loveth a lie loveth the senses, for the senses are liar. We are told in Rev. 22:15, that none of these conditions of thought can enter the Holy City. Everything that is of the senses is a lie, and nothing can enter the Holy City except the Truth. Every thought of the sensual mind must be overcome before we can see God "face to face" and enter the Holy City. No human law can change this Divine Law of God, hence our Lord said, "The children of this world marry and are given in marriage; but they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage; neither can they die any

more, for they are equal unto the Angels; and are the children of God, being of the children of the Resurrection." Luke 20:34, 35. When they have been resurrected from the lust of the flesh they do not marry and cannot die any more. Marriage is of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and generative organs and nothing that is sensual can enter Heaven. All that is of the senses is a lie and a lie, cannot enter the city of God. Adam said that "this is bone of my bone and flesh of my flesh," referring to Eve. God did not say this. Every man, who has had sexual intercourse with a woman, and they were polarized, sexually has said this to his carnal nature, but his soul knows that he has been through Spiritual death. When the love of the flesh is overcome, they marry and propagate no more in the flesh nor do they die any more. In Genesis we are told that the serpent which deceived Eve was more subtile than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. The serpent that deceived Eve was the senses of her generative organs and brain talking to her consciousness. The beast of the field here is the sex-senses of the animal creation. "Field," means earth, and is symbolic of the senses of the animal creation. The sex senses of man is more deceptive and beastful than the sex-senses of the lower animal creation. The sex-senses of the woman is more cunning than the sex-senses of the lower animal creation, hence man and woman can fall lower and become more depraved than the lower animal creation. Men and women will masturbate at all times during all seasons of the year, but the lower animal creation will only masturbate during the mating season. Men and women will copulate at any season and at all times, but the lower animal creation will only copulate during the mating season. The husband will copulate with his wife after she has become pregnant. The male of the lower animal creation will not copulate with his female mate after she becomes pregnant. In truth, and indeed, the serpent that deceived Eve was more subtile than any beast the Lord God had made. Indeed, and in truth, did our Saviour say to the Scribes and Pharisees, "Oh ye vipers and serpents."

David defines the senses of the brain and generative organs as the "wicked and his enemies." David had been in the city of Babylon. He had yielded to the senses and lust and death, but he always came back to his God. He returned with a contrite heart to his Lord. In the 27th Psalm, first and second verses, David says, "The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? The Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell." David's "enemies and foes" were the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs—they were lust. Lust consumes and destroyes man. It "eats up his flesh." It produces the diseases that destroys his mind and body.

David overcame through the God of Truth. The enemies and the foes of David are in every man and woman. They are the sex-senses of the brain and generative organs. They are lust. But through the Christ, all can overcome, and our enemies, which is the lust of the flesh, shall stumble and fall, as they stumbled and fell with David. Masturbation destroys the nerve cells of the brain. The young, who masturbate, cannot expect to develop into full and sound men and women. They frequently die of softening of the brain in middle life. If they continue the practice they will fill insane asylums or premature graves. Sex indulgence weakens the mind and the nervous system. Over sex indulgence will destroy both mind and body. The law of the serpent is death. These carnal desires were the enemies of David. They are the enemies of all the race and must be overcame through the Christ. Sex suppression does not save, but the overcoming of lust does save, and purifies the mind so as to behold God "face to face."

Since the author wrote his first books on the Bible, we have had related to us many experiences of men and women who have read them and their efforts to overcome the lust of the flesh, and their previous contracted degeneracies. One day a young man came to me some twenty-seven years of age. He said he had been practicing self abuse since he was about sixteen years of age, and since knowing of the idea contained in my books on the Bible, he had been trying to overcome this destructive practice. He said he had found it hard. The custom had become a fixed part of his thought. He said he had been able at times to cease from this practice and then it would grasp him again, and he would commit the act. He said he was gradually gaining the victory over this degraded state of thought but the battle was hard. He said he knew it would finally destroy him and send him to a premature grave or the insane asylum if he did not get the victory over the enemy. He wanted advice as to how to gain the victory. I told him, every time this thought came into his consciousness to throw it out of thought as repulsive and offensive and to hold the mental picture of Jesus the Savior in his mind and to think of the Holy Son of God, and all that is righteous and Holy. That this mental state of righteousness would help him to gain the victory over the degraded state of thought and the enemy that was destroying him. And I here give this same advice to every man and woman who reads these pages and are destroying themselves through self abuse. And I say to the fallen woman, that if you have prostituted your body, to behold the Son of God as your Savior and to cease now from the sin and lust that must in the end curse your body and soul. The Savior who came here in the flesh came to save you, and if you will turn from lust to Holiness, you shall gain the victory over the enemy, and live as a child of God. I say to every man and woman who reads these

pages, that you must finally overcome lust to get into the Kingdom of Heaven. There is no other way that leads to Life Eternal. All that is sensual must be overcome for us to behold the Heavenly Father. I here say to parents that it is your duty to bring up your children in the "fear of the Lord," and when they are old they will not depart from the way. And to bring them up "in the fear of the Lord" is to instruct them in the nature of sin, and that it is the lust of the flesh, and that they shall not abuse their bodies through self abuse. They should be instructed that their bodies are the temples of the Living God. And that these temples are not to be abused and destroyed by the lust of the flesh. In every house, or place of Christian worship the third chapter and ninth verse of the First Epistle of St. John should be placed in large letters in a room, and all who are of mature years and old enough to understand, and who attend the place of worship, should go in and read it as a part of each worship. The Saintly John here says, "Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God." This should be a part of the worship of every meeting of Saints. The Saints are those who have not suppressed sex, but have overcome lust and retained the sex seed through purity of thought. If those who read my books on the Bible, in days and generations to come should ever form themselves into an organization to worship God, I hope they will place this passage of Scripture where all who attend worship may read it. Again, St. Paul says, "the body is the temple of the Living God." This passage from St. Paul should be placed in every place of divine worship, and under it should be written, "Thou shalt not defile the body through the lust of the flesh for it is the Temple of the Living God." If those who read my books on the Bible should ever form themselves into an organization for Divine worship, I trust that they will place in their places of worship this quotation from St. Paul with the instructions written under it—"that thou shalt not defile the body with the lust of the flesh." The quotation from St. Paul should be on the walls of every Christian home. I trust that those who believe in my writings on the Bible, as each generation comes and goes, will see that they are printed and circulated to the end that the people may be educated in the nature of sin, and that the lust of the flesh must be overcome for the Kingdom of God to come. I trust that those who have money, and believe in these books, will see that they are printed and circulated among the poor who are not able to purchase them. I commit the destiny of these books to the keeping of those who may believe in them as each generation comes. And may the Spirit of the Christ guide them and direct them to see that the books are printed and circulated among the people, so that men and women may be taught everywhere, that the lust of the flesh is death. In Revelation 14:14, we are told that St. John saw the "Son of Man, having on his head a golden

crown." Gold is the symbol of purity. Gold is the hardest metal to adulterate with other metals. Gold is the symbol of the mind that has overcome the lust of the flesh and is free from the flesh, and is not adulterated with, nor influenced by, nor controlled by, the flesh. Gold is the symbol of the mind in the image of the Father, and pure and free from the lust of the flesh. Our divine Lord overcame, and He says that all who overcome, as He overcame, "shall inherit all things." If our souls would be pure and prepared to be joint heirs with Him to the Kingdom of God, we must overcome the lust of the flesh as he overcame it. He said while here in the flesh, that all those who would be His disciples "must take up their cross daily, and follow Him." This daily cross is the daily task of overcoming the lust of the flesh. It is the walking with him daily in the thought of purity. His cross must be borne by us all, to reach the Kingdom of Heaven. We must abide with Him every moment in thought and consciousness, if we would daily take up our cross and follow Him, and overcome as He overcame, and inherit all things. In the first chapter, thirteenth verse of Revelation St. John tells us that he saw "one like unto the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle." The paps, the generative organs (loins) and the brain, is where the sensual senses are located. Our Lord had overcome the lust of the flesh, and the Golden girdle about the paps that St. John saw, was symbolic of His Holiness and Purity and Divine character. None can become joint heirs with him to the Kingdom of God, except those who overcome lust, as He overcame.

HOUSE NEAR HILLSBORG, ORANGE COUNTY, N. C., WHERE SIDNEY C. TAPP WAS BORN

CHAPTER III.

"For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, the Lord said to my Lord, sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool." Mark 12:36. The Lord here is God, the Father, and "my Lord" to whom David refers, is Jesus, the Christ. The Father said, "sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool." The enemies of the Son of God were the senses of the flesh. The senses of the flesh, which are the enemies of holiness, are located within the cells of the brain and the sex senses of the generative organs. These senses of the flesh are the enemies of the soul of every human being. Our Lord made them his "footstool," that is, he overcame them in thought, and we must overcome them, as he overcame them, if we would be the children of God. "The right hand of the Father," is the completely overcoming the lust of the flesh, and thereby becoming conscious of God, as the true God, and life eternal. The Father said to the Son, "Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool," that is, he granted unto the Son the power of complete spiritual understanding of himself, as the Father, and the true God of Spirit and Life, and by the power of this spiritual understanding of the Father as Spirit, the Son overcame the senses of the flesh, and made them his footstool. He overcame the lust of the flesh completely, and put every thought of the lust of the flesh, out of consciousness. This made him "the resurrection and the life." Hence, he said, "for when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven." Mark 12:25. It was the lust of the flesh that produced death. The consciousness of the sex act, was the cause of death. Hence, when the lust of the flesh is overcome, there is no death. This is the resurrection, and the restoration of Life Eternal. Hence our Lord, said "and as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living; ye therefore do greatly err." Mark 12:26, 27.

Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob's physical bodies, had not been materially resurrected, but they had been resurrected from the love of the senses of the flesh. They had been resurrected mentally from the lust of the love of the flesh. Their minds had been purified from the lust of the flesh, and this made them the children of God. They had overcome the conscious-

ness of matter and this made God, their Father, and gave them life eternal. "For he is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living." They were in heaven—that is, in a state of spiritual purity, which is life eternal. There will be no marrying, or giving in marriage, in heaven, because there will be no consciousness of matter and no love of the flesh there. There will be no lust there, in mind and thought. "Whosoever maketh a lie," cannot enter there; and all that is of the flesh, is a lie. Eve said the serpent lied to her, and our Lord said, "He is the father of liars." St. John, in Revelation tells us "that the devil is that old serpent, the dragon." It was this serpent that deceived Eve, and he is located in the cells of the brain, and the lust senses of the generative organs. This is the "seat of Satan," spoken of in Revelation. This serpent, which is the old dragon and the devil, is a lie and the father of it, and our Lord says, "He was a murderer from the beginning." He is the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the flesh is a lie and death. There is no death, in heaven. It is eternal life there. Hence, the lust of the flesh cannot enter heaven. Therefore, our Lord said, "that in heaven they neither marry nor are given in marriage." We are told in Revelation, "that nothing that defileth, can enter the Holy City." The lust of the flesh "defileth." The sores and diseases of the race come from the lust of the flesh, hence every thought of the lust of the flesh must be overcome, in consciousness, before the soul can enter heaven and the presence of God.

We are told in Revelation, that nothing which is "unclean," can enter the Holy City. The lust of the flesh is unclean. We are taught in the Mosaiclaw, that the lust of the flesh is "unclean." From the lust of the flesh come the plagues, sores, insanity, and diseases of the race. Hence, the lust of the flesh must be overcome, in mind and in thought, before the soul can enter the Holy City of spiritual purity, and the conscious presence of God, as Spirit. For we are taught in Revelation that "there will be no sorrow, no suffering, and no pain" in heaven. For "God shall wipe away all tears." All the suffering, sorrow, pain, and tears of the race, had their origin through the serpent that deceived Eve. The lust of the flesh, produced them all, and when the lust of the flesh shall have been overcome, in mind and consciousness, they shall be no more, and "God shall wipe away all tears." Then "they neither marry nor are given in marriage, and shall die no more." Then the lust of the flesh, which is death and the last enemy, shall have been overcome.

"And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. This is the first commandment. And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thy self. There is none other commandment greater than these." Mark 12:30, 31. To love the Lord, thy God, with all thy heart,

and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength, is to completely overcome the love of the carnal senses, and the lust of the flesh in mind and thought. God is too holy to behold evil, and we cannot love Him with evil within our minds and thoughts. Evil is the lust of the flesh. It was lust that caused Adam and Eve to become conscious of evil and to die, and we must overcome the lust of the flesh to overcome evil and death, and to love God with all our hearts and minds, and to obtain life eternal. All that is sensual is selfish and non-holy. The senses are selfishness. The carnal mind is selfish. The sex thought is selfish. Parents worship themselves through their natural offspring. Blood relatives love each other with a carnal love. This is the law of selfishness and the law of the senses.

All love of the senses is selfishness. The sex act is selfishness and death, and it is of the senses and the serpent mind. Hence. when we shall have overcome the lust of the flesh, and our minds are pure and we have no carnal desire and carnal thoughts, we shall have overcome selfishness, and love our neighbors as ourselves. This is purity. This is Christianity. This is life eternal. For in this state of consciousness, we have no desire for the love of the lust of the flesh, and "neither marry, nor are given in marriage, and can die no more;" for we are the children of God; and love the Lord God with all our hearts, with all our souls, with all our minds, with all our strength, and our neighbors as ourselves. In this state of mind and consciousness, we are brethren in the spiritual kingdom, and are the children of God, and have no desire to gratify the lust of the flesh through the sex act, and have no desire for the selfish love of the senses. This is the state of mind and the state of holiness that our Lord prayed for in the Lord's Prayer. "Our Father who art in heaven." There is not anything sensual, in heaven. The Fatherhood of God is spiritual. Where the sensual fatherhood ends, the spiritual Fatherhood begins. God is the Father of all of us, that lives eternally, which is mind. As we overcome the love of the senses and the love of the lust of the flesh, in mind and thought, he becomes our heavenly Father, and we become his spiritual children.

"Hallowed be thy name." God is holy, and cannot behold evil. The Infinite and Divine mind is too holy to behold evil. There is no lust of the flesh in the consciousness of the Divine mind.

"Thy kingdom come on earth as it is in heaven." The word translated "earth" here, means flesh. It is the lust senses of the brain. It is matter. "Thy kingdom come over the flesh," would be the better translation. It would convey the spiritual idea. That is, let that state of consciousness come in the flesh, as it is in spirit life. For this state of consciousness to be realized within the flesh, every thought of the senses, and desire for the lust of the flesh, must be overcome in mind.

"Lead us not into temptation (evil)." The original reads, "leave us not to the temptation of evil," or "abandon us not to the trial of temptation or evil." Evil here, is the same evil that Eve came into the consciousness of. The temptation here, is the same temptation that tempted her. It is the thought of the lust of the flesh. It is the sex act in consciousness. Our Lord prayed that we should not be left in this state of mind, but that we should overcome it.

"But deliver us from evil." This is the same evil that tempted Eve. It is the lust of the flesh. It is the sex act. A holy God will not leave us subject to this temptation, if we pray to overcome. It is death, and through the Christ we can overcome it and obtain life eternal. The Father will deliver us from this evil, which is the lust of the flesh and death, if we abide within the Christ-mind. For the Christ-mind has overcome the lust of the flesh, all evil and death. For the Saviour was not the Christ, until at thirty years of age, when in the maturity of his sex forces, and at which time, he overcame the lust of the flesh, and death, and became the Christ and the life. When we overcome, as he overcame, we will no longer "marry nor be given in marriage, and we shall die no more," for we shall then have overcome the lust of the flesh and death. The Lord's Prayer will then have been fulfilled, and the Father, through the Christ, shall have delivered us from all evil, the lust of the flesh, and the desire for the sex act in the mind.

The Saints in heaven have no desire, in mind, for the senses of the flesh, therefore, there is no "suffering, sorrow, and pain" there. God has wiped away all desire from the mind for the love of the flesh before we enter heaven. Hence, there is no "suffering, sorrow and pain" there.

"God has wiped away all tears" from the eyes of the saints. They have no sorrow and shed no tears, because in mind they have no lust for the flesh; therefore, there "is no marrying and given in marriage" in heaven, and they "die no more" there.

In Second Chronicles, chapter six, Solomon consecrates and dedicates the temple which he had erected to the Lord. This temple was symbolic of our blessed Lord's body. Our Holy Lord overcame every thought and desire of the lust of the flesh, until the spirit and the mind of the Father was made manifest upon his flesh and body. Solomon's temple was lined with gold. Gold was all through it. Gold is symbolic of purity. It is symbolic of the mind; free from the desire of the lust of the flesh. Solomon said "I have built an house of habitation for thee, (the Lord) and a place for thy dwelling forever." Second Chronicles sixth chapter and second verse. This house was the temple, that is, the body of our Lord. Our Lord was God in the flesh, the mind of the Father was his mind, and his mind was free from the flesh. Hence he said, "The Son of Man is in heaven"; while he was here in the flesh. As we overcome the lust of the flesh, in mind and

thought, God, the Father, dwells within our bodies, as his temple, and they become the temples of the living God.

Solomon said at the dedication of the temple" If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, * * * whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness there be; then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief and shall spread forth his hands in this house; then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest, for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men." Second Chronicles, sixth chapter, 28-29-30 verses. Here we see that Solomon recognized that dearth, pestilence, sores, and sickness, come from sin, which is lust. The temple represented our Lord's body and he was free in mind and thought from lust, and therefore, free from sickness, disease and death.

Solomon recognized that the dwelling place of God was in heaven. Heaven is beyond the senses of the flesh. It is the "mountain meeting" of the spiritual senses of the soul. It is that state of mind wherein there is no state of consciousness of the carnal senses and of matter.

All who pray to God, whose dwelling place is in heaven, are striving in mind and thought for this holy state of consciousness, and are thereby overcoming the carnal senses. And as they overcome the senses of the flesh, in mind and thought, they heal mind, soul and body. They thereby make their bodies the temples of the living God. As they thus overcome the carnal senses and the love of the flesh and become conscious of God, through spiritual sense, as mind, spirit and life eternal, they are praying within their own temples. Our Lord prayed daily, within this temple of the flesh. He was in the body physically, but mentally, he was in spirit life. He therefore had power to heal the sick and raise the dead. We are told in Revelation that there is a "pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb." Rev. 22:1. Water cleanses the physical body. It is symbolic of purity. The water of the river of life (of the Holy City), proceeds out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. The throne of God, is the "Great White Throne," we are told in Revelation. White is a quality of mind. It is that quality of mind that does not love the lust of the flesh. It is that quality of mind that is free from matter in thought. It is that quality of mind that does not desire the sex act. This is the quality of mind from which flows the "River of Life." It's current is the crystal waves of divine ideas, flowing into the consciousness, which purifies the mind and frees it from the desire of the flesh.

As the mind becomes conscious of these divine ideas, which constitute the "River of Life," the mind no longer desires the flesh and the lust of the flesh.

We are told "in the midst of the street of it, (the Holy City) and on either side of the river, was there the tree of Life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielding her fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse; but the throne of God and the Lamb shall be in it; and his servant shall serve him." Rev. 22: 2-3. There are twelve months in the year and these twelve months, or twelve seasons, influence and control the sex, or sensual mind. The twelve months of the year influence and control the senses of the seven lobes of the brain where lust, sensuality, and sin are located. This is twelve, as an earthly number. Twelve, as a heavenly number, is the complete overcoming of the influence of the senses of the brain, as controlled by the twelve months, or twelve seasons of the year. The Christ mind is the tree of life, and this Christ mind is free from the senses of the brain, as controlled by the twelve seasons or months of the year. It bears it's twelve spiritual fruitions, which is the complete overcoming of the lust senses of the brain, as they are controlled by the twelve months of the year. It is the complete overcoming of the lust of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain as controlled by the twelve seasons of the year, and this is the "healing of the nations." The diseases of the nations had their origin in the mind of lust, and when lust shall have been overcome, the "nations shall be healed," and there shall be no more "curse." "The earth," that is the flesh, or matter, was "cursed" when lust was yielded to, and the six act was first indulged. Diseases, sickness, insanity, and death followed, as the result. When lust shall have been overcome, there shall be no more "curse," disases, sickness, insanity, and death.

There will be no lust within the Holy City, and therefore, there will be no "curse" there. There shall be no disease, sickness, insanity and death there. But the throne of God and the Lamb, shall be in it; and "his servant shall serve him." The "throne of God" is the power of purity. It is the sovereignity and the dominion of spirit. The Lamb is symbolic of innocence and purity and of the humility of spirit. There is not any of the pride of the flesh, and the lust thereof, in the innocence and humility of the Lamb. The Lamb is the symbol of the purity of the mind of our Lord while here in the flesh. This state of holiness shall prevail in the Holy City. The light of spirit and truth shall be the eternal day there. "And his servant shall serve him." Only those who have overcome the lust of the flesh can serve the Father and the Lamb there. Our Lord said while here in the flesh, that you; cannot serve two masters. That you cannot serve God and Mammon." You cannot serve the lust of the flesh, and the Holy God, at one and the same time. You cannot serve Baal and the heavenly Father at the same time. You cannot serve the lust senses of the seven lobes of the brain, and the spiritual senses of the soul, at the

same time. The mind cannot desire the sex act and love the Holy God at the same time. The mind must overcome every desire for the sex act before it can serve the heavenly Father. In the Holy City "his servant shall serve him," for there shall be no lust of the flesh there, not a lustful thought can enter the mind in that holy state of consciousness.

"And they shall see his face and his name shall be in their foreheads." Rev. 22:4. "His servant who serve him" there, shall have overcome the serpent, death, and every desire of the flesh and for the sex act, and shall behold God as spirit, through the spiritual senses of soul. He shall be conscious of his ever presence, as the Father of Life. He shall have no consciousness of matter, of sin, lust, and death. "His name shall be in their foreheads." His name is holiness and his holiness shall be in their consciousness, as life eternal. And they shall have no consciousness of matter, darkness, lust of the flesh, and death.

"And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light; and they shall reign forever and ever." Rev. 22:5. Color is a quality of the mind. Darkness, or night, is that quality of mind which loves the lust of the flesh. The quality of the mind which desires the sex act, is darkness and night. There will be no darkness in the Holy City, and "no night" there, because there will be no love of the flesh there, and no desire in the minds of those who inhabit the Holy City, for the lust of the flesh. Those who enter the Holy City will have no desire in their minds for the sex act. As they gain that holy state of consciousness, which shall admit them into the Holy City and to "see God face to face" they shall lose all desire for the lust of the flesh.

"And they need no candle, neither the light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light." The sun giveth light through the senses. The light of the sun enters the consciousness through the senses of the brain, and the senses of the brain are influenced and controled by the sun and the solar system. We cannot enter the Holy City, of Spirit, until we overcome the consciousness of the senses. The senses of the brain must go out of consciousness, before we can gain the consciousness of spiritual sense, and "see God face to face" as spirit. When the senses of the brain shall be to us no more, in consciousness, we shall gain the consciousness of the light of God, as the Heavenly Father. All who enter the Holy City shall have overcome the belief in matter, and the belief of life in matter, and the pleasure of the senses. They shall have no desire for the sex act. The senses of the brain shall have fallen, to them, in consciousness. Babylon, which is the city of the senses of the brain and the generative organs, shall be no more to them, and the sun shall give them light, no more, through the senses. The solar system and the city of the senses shall have fallen

to them. They shall be conscious of the spiritual sense of being, and God, as their spiritual Father. Light is a quality of mind. It is that quality of the mind which is not conscious of the lust of the flesh. Hence, there will be no night in the Holy City. It will be eternal day there, and "the Lord God will be the light thereof." He will give light unto them who have overcome the night of the lust of the flesh, which is death.

"And they shall reign forever and ever;" for there will be no lust there, and therefore no death.

We are told in Revelation that "the saints have the harps of God." The harps of God are the harps of good. God is the contraction for good. Good is the opposite of evil. Eve was told that the moment she partook of the forbidden fruit she should be as gods knowing good and evil. The gods here were the belief of good in the senses, which is lust and evil. When the sex act was indulged in, Adam and Eve became conscious of the belief in the good of the senses, and the belief in the good of the senses is evil, disease and death. It is a lie, and the father of it, and a murderer. This is the evil that Adam and Eve became conscious of through the sex brain. The senses is error and idolatry. The music of the senses is evil. The music of the soul is good. The music of the spiritual senses is of the divine mind. All the realm of spirit and mind vibrates with the music of spiritual sense. "The harps of God" are the music of the spiritual senses of the soul.

Again we are told in Revelation that "the saints have the golden harps." The golden harps of the saints are the music of spiritual sense and of soul sense. It is the music of soul and no carnal note vibrates there.

In this realm of spirit and purity there is no music of material sense, and no matter and carnal desires. No lust note sounds there, to the fancy of the imagination of passion. All the heavenly hosts have their minds attuned to the music of spiritual sense and the notes of soul, and purity vibrate throughout the infinite realm to the praise and honor of the holy and infinite God, who is mind and spirit. "His servant serve Him" with the notes of spiritual sense and the music of soul purity.

In Revelation we are told that St. John beheld a "white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown." White is that quality of mind which is free from the love of the flesh. Color is a quality of mind, and white is the quality of mind of purity. Gold is symbolic of the mind of purity. It is symbolic of that quality of mind which is not adulterated with the love of the flesh, nor corrupted, nor influenced by the love of the flesh. This is purity, and this is the crown of the Son of man.

While he was here in the flesh he said "blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God." None are pure in heart, except those who have over-

come the lust of the flesh. The baptism of the Holy Spirit is the purification of the mind from the love of the flesh. The mind that has received the baptism of the Holy Spirit is free from the lust of the flesh. Such a mind is pure in heart (in thought). He, who has received the baptism of the Holy Spirit, does not think carnal thoughts, but righteous thoughts. He is in right relation with God as the holy and infinite mind, and is conscious of the presence of God, and sees him. "face to face" in mind through spiritual sense. He has the golden harp and the golden crown of spiritual sense, and understands his spiritual relation with God, as his spiritual father. He has overcome the beast and the lust of the flesh in mind and thought.

The beast is located within the senses of the brain. The sex senses have a distinct location within the brain, and herein is located the religion of the senses. Religion is derived from the Latin and means reverence, or adoration for the gods. The gods here is the belief of good in the senses, and is a lie, and is lust and evil. It is the love of the sex act. The Latin, from which the term religion is derived, has a primary meaning. The root meaning of the Latin, from which the term religion is derived, means, "to bring together again." It is the worship of the senses through the sex act which brlngs the sexes together again, and this faculty is located within the senses of the brain. The Greek from which the term "religion" is derived means adhesion, to hold together, to have and care for. This faculty, which holds the sexes together, and causes them to have adhesion for each other is the lust senses of the brain. It is located within the cells of the brain. The gratification of the lust senses of the brain, is sex worship, and this is the sex act. The senses of the brain is the "earth that man who was made in God's image," was told to "be fruitful, multiply, increase, subdue and have dominion over." When man failed to obey this command and yielded to the lust of the flesh, he was turned out into the "earth," and the "earth" here, into which he was turned, is the lust senses of the seven lobes of the brain. Sex worship then became man's natural religion. Sex worship is the adoration of the senses of the brain and the generative organs. This is idolatry. Christianity is the overcoming, in mind and thought, the lust senses of the brain and the generative organs, and the adoration of God through spiritual sense, as the holy and infinite mind and Creator. Christianity is the overcoming of sex worship.

We are told in the eleventh chapter of Genesis, that "the whole earth was of one language and one speech." The term here translated "language," in the original means "lip." And the term translated "speech," in the original means "word." A word is the symbol of a thought or an idea. All the race here was of one mind. But they said, go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven." The

city here, that they undertook to build, was a city of the senses. The tower, that they wished to construct, was in their sex brain. They wanted to reach heaven, or good, through the senses. They wanted to make the sex act divine. They went from purity into lust in thought and act.

And they said, "And let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad on the face of the whole earth." This is the egotism of the sex mind. It is the vanity of the flesh. It is the pride of lust. It is the lie of the serpent that it can create something. The natural man, through the sex act, thinks he can create something, through his egotism of lust. But he never has, and never will create anything that shall live. All, that is of the flesh and matter, must pass away and out of consciousness, before the kingdom of heaven and the kingdom of spirit, and life, can be realized in consciousness.

"And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. And the Lord said Behold the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they began to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do." Here we see that the people was "one" and they had one language. They were a unit in thought. Their thought was not carnal. It was not of the senses. It was not the confusion of the sex act. But, when they determined through the imagination of the senses of their sex brain to indulge the lust of the flesh, and try to reach heaven, or good, through the senses of the sex act, confusion set in. The city they attempted to build was in the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and its construction was the sex act. This was the tower that they were going to erect through the senses, and the Lord said that "nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do." He let them go the limit of the carnal imaginations of the senses of the brain. He turned them over to their abandoned state of mind and to lust and sin.

Men and women have builded this city of the senses, and this tower of the senses, within the imaginations of their brains, and have attempted to make heaven, or good, out of the senses through the sex act, in all ages, and God has abandoned them to the lust of their own carnal imaginations. As a result, the race has been diseased and insane through the lust of the flesh, in all ages since the fall.

The Lord said, "Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech." "Go to," here, is the language of the sex act. It expresses the thought of carnal passion. The Lord abandoned them to the passion of the senses and the pride, vanity, and ambition of the flesh. Their language became confounded and they could not understand each other. Language is the expression of thought. Their thoughts and desires were the passions and ambitions

of the flesh. They are confusion. This state of confusion of the lust of the flesh has prevailed in all ages, with social and industrial strife, and wars, as the result. They have their origin in the sex and sensual ambitions of the flesh.

"So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth, and they left off to build the city." When they had gratified the lust of the flesh, through the sex act, they were scattered abroad in the confusion of the senses. "Earth," here, means matter or the senses. "And they left off to build the city." The sex act was over. They did not continue to build the city of the senses. The lust of the flesh had been gratified. Every man and woman, who gratifies the lust of the flesh through the sex act, leaves off building the city of the senses, when the sex act is completed. This city, which is in the imagination of the senses of the brain, falls when the sex act is completed.

"Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth; and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth." The term "Babel" here, means confusion. It is the same as the Greek, which is translated into the English as Babylon. It means confusion, and the gate to god or gods. That is, the way to the good of the senses, that is to say, the sex act. It has the same root meaning as the word translated "serpent" that deceived Eve. The original of the word translated "serpent," that deceived Eve, means "babbler" or "the master of the tongue." "Tongue," here means the expression of thought, and the master of thought, of the carnal mind; it is the senses of the seven lobes of the brain. This master of lust desires, is within the senses of the brain, the tongue, and the generative organs. The senses, which are the masters of human passion, are continuously babbling away to the consciousness of the race and creating confusion and strife in the race everywhere. The center of the activity of this city of the senses is within the sex act, and this is confusion. Hence, when they had gratified their lust desires through the sex act, they left off building the city of the senses, and the carnal imagination of the brain, and called it "Babel" or confusion. It is confusion and death. The language of the "earth" that the Lord "confounded" is the language of the senses of the brain and of lust desires and all the race is scattered abroad in the thought and desires of the lust senses of the brain.

The seat of sensation is within the nerves. The sensation of the nerves is the earth of the Bible. The seat of location of the nerves is within the brain and the sex organs. The belief that there is good in the sensation of the nerves, through the sex act, is a lie and confusion. This belief of pleasure and life, within the sensation of the nerves, through the sex act, is the city of Babel and the City of Babylon, which are the cities of con-

fusion and death. These cities of confusion and death, are the confusion of the tongues and the earth, into which they were scattered abroad. The confusion of tongues was the confusion of the senses, and the earth into which they were scattered, was the desire of the senses. The cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were the cities of the perversion of the senses. Sex degeneracy, in all conditions and forms, prevailed there. Unnatural lust was their religion. Men indulging sexually with men, and women with women, and men indulging sexually with the lower beast creation. These were physical cities, it is true. But their real existence was in mind and thought. These cities expressed the thought of the people who inhabit them. The people, who inhabit these cities, lived for the unnatural desires and gratification of the sex senses. This was true also of Babylon, its people lived for the lust of the flesh. Their religion was the gratification of the sex senses. This is materialism, paganism, and heathenism. It is the religion of the belief of life and pleasure in matter, through the sex act. It exists within the nerve cells of the brain and the sex organs, and is confusion and death.

St. Paul, in the thirteenth chapter of Hebrews, fourteenth verse, says, "For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come." The city, of which St. Paul speaks, that does not continue and abide forever, is the city of the senses. It is that state of mind that believes there is pleasure and life in matter and the sex act. This city of the senses and of matter, must pass away. The cities of Babel, Babylon, Sodom and Gomorrah, which are the cities of the lust of the flesh, must pass out of the consciousness and mind of every man and woman, before heaven is reached.

But St. Paul says that "We seek a continuing city to come." This is the city of the New Jerusalem, and St. John tells us that the "streets of the New Jerusalem are made of pure gold." Its "streets of pure gold" is symbolic of the truth that there is not a carnal idea, nor a lustful thought in consciousness there, and it "abideth forever," for purity can never die.

HOUSE NEAR HILLSBORG, ORANGE COUNTY, N. C., WHERE RUFFLIN R. TAPP FATHER OF SIDNEY C. TAPP WAS BORN

CHAPTER IV.

The history, tradition, and the folk lore of diseases are to the effect, that diseases had their origin in the minds of evil spirits. All peoples, in their native state, have believed this. It is inherent in human nature, to believe that disease is the result of sin. Sin is lust, and the lust of the flesh is the minds of evil spitrits. The native American Indian believed that disease was the result of evil spirits. They worshipped the good spirits and fought the bad spirits. All peoples, in their native and barbaric states, have done this. The native North American Indian worshipped the Great Spirit, and fought the evil spirits that they claimed were the cause of diseases. They did not define evil spirits, and no native peoples have, in their barbaric state. But all peoples, in their native and barbaric state, have believed that disease was the result of evil spirits. The history of medicine has its origin in this tradition and folk lore. The history of medicine begins with the history of diseases, as caused by evil spirits. The history of all the schools of medicine and diseases converge at this point. All peoples have believed that disease is the result of sin and the evil spirits. This thought is inherent in the human mind, and has been ever since the fall, and lust entered into consciousness.

The mind of evil spirits is the mind of the lust of the flesh, and this is sin. And sin is the cause of disease and death.

"And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of wrath of God upon the earth. And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image." Rev. 16:1-4.

Here we have seven angels. The seven angels here, represent the heavenly number of purity. There are seven lobes in the brain, which constitutes the center of the nervous system, and the nervous system is the seat of passion and lust; and seven is an earthly number, and as an earthly number represents the complete lust thought of the seven lobes of the brain. The complete overcoming of the lust thought of the seven lobes of the brain, is seven as a heavenly number. The seven angels here represent seven as a heavenly number, and they are here told to pour out the vials of wrath of God upon the "earth." The "earth," here means flesh. It is the lust of the flesh, sin and disease. And the first angel went and

"poured his vial upon the earth (that is the flesh), and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image."

We see the truth of this scripture around us daily. We see the syphilitic sores upon men who have the mark of the beast, and upon them that worship his image. The beast is lust, and is the same beast that deceived Eve. It is the sex act. And those who have the mark of the beast carry their sores upon their bodies as the result of their sins.

Image here means idea. Those who worship the idea of the lust of the flesh pay the penalty with diseased bodies and brains. Those who worship the image of the beast fill insane asylums and hospitals. The mind of lust produces syphilis and gonorrhea, and these diseases produce the sores, deafness, blindness, insanity, and diseases of the race.

Here in the sixteenth chapter of Revelation, each of the seven angles pours out the vial of wrath of God upon lust and sin. We are told in the tenth and eleventh verses of the sixteenth chapter of Revelation, "And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds." The "seat of the beast" is the seat of lust and passion, and this seat of lust and passion is in the nerve cells of the brain. This kingdom of lust is darkness and night. The quality of mind that loves the lust of the flesh is darkness. It is black. It is night. It is Hell. And this quality of mind, which loves the lust of the flesh, produces the syphilitic germ, which produces the sore, which makes men and women gnaw their tongues with pain. It makes them blaspheme the God of heaven, because of their pains and their sores. And they repent not of their deeds. They are abandoned to the love of the lust of the flesh, and know not God.

In the nineteenth verse of the sixteenth chapter of Revelation, we are told, "And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell; and great Babylon came in rememberance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath." Babylon here is the city of the lust senses of the brain. It is the city of Babel. It is within the lust senses of the brain of every man and woman at puberty. It is the "babbler," the serpent, that deceived Eve.

This city of lust and sensuality which is a state of mind, curses the flesh and makes men and women gnaw their tongues with pain, and fills their bodies with sores. God "gave unto her (Babylon, the city of lust) the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath." Those who do not overcome the "mark of the beast and his image" shall wear the sores of the beast. In mind, after matter has failed them, they shall still worship the beast in mind and thought. This is darkness and Hell.

In the twentieth verse, sixteenth chapter, of Revelation, we are told, "And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found." Here the senses have been overcome in mind and thought. The senses and matter are no more. The mind perceives the material and external world through the senses of the brain, and when the mind overcomes the lust of the flesh, the consciousness of the senses of the brain is overcome, and the consciousness of the material and external world is overcome.

The external and material world exists to our consciousness through the cells of the brain. The "mountains" in our consciousness are the senses of the seven lobes of the brain. When the senses of the brain are overcome, "every island shall flee away, and the mountains shall not be found." The lust of the flesh exists in the cells of the brain, and when the mind and the senses of the brain are overcome, matter is overcome. Hence our Lord said, "Through faith the mountains should be removed." Through faith and spiritual understanding, we overcome lust and the senses. When we overcome lust and the senses, the "mountains are no more." "The ways of the Gentiles" are the ways of the senses of the brain. The words "Gentile," "pagan" and "earth" are synomous terms. They mean "matter," that is, the lust senses of the brain. "The Gentile world" is in the cells of the brain and lust senses of the generative organs of every man and woman. In the Catholic Bible, which is the vulgate translation, the term translated in the Protestant Bible "pagan" or "heathen" is translated "Gentile." "Pagan," "heathen" and "gentile" are synomous terms. They are identical terms. The "pagan and heathen world" is within the nerve cells of the brain and the lust senses of the generative organs of every man and woman. The Christian is he who has overcome the lust senses of the brain and the senses of the generative organs.

Our Lord referring to pestilence, earthquakes, disease, plagues, and wars and rumors of wars, said "these things must be until the days of the Gentiles are fulfilled." Diseases, insanity, crime, and wars will continue, until the lust of the flesh is overcome. As long as men and women serve the beast, they will be diesased, insane and kill each other. The beast is within the cells of their brain and the lust senses of the generative organs, and as long as they serve the flesh, they will be diseased and destroy each other.

"Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame." Rev. 16:15.

He that "keepeth his garments" is he, who is pure in heart. He has overcome the lust of the senses of the brain. He has overcome the lust of the flesh. He has no shame. Our Lord had no shame. He was pure in heart. Adam and Eve became "ashamed" when they became conscious of sin. Lust within their consciousness made them "ashamed." After

they indulged in the sex act, they covered up their loins, and generative organs. They were ashamed. They were conscious that sin was there. Death was then within their minds, and they were conscious that this evil which produced shame and death was within the senses and generative organs. When lust shall have been overcome, there will be no shame.

"And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles." Rev. 15:6. The seven angels, whom God sent forth with the seven plagues with which to curse the lust of the flesh, represented purity. They were pure, and they carried with them the seven plagues of God with which to curse the flesh of men for lust. The seven angels were clothed in "pure and white linen." White is that quality of mind which denotes purity. It is that quality of the mind which is unconscious of the lust of the flesh. The seven angels had their breasts girded with "golden girdles." The seat of passion of the female is located within the nerves of the breast, and the brain, and the generative organs. The male has his female nature too. The breast of the female is the seat of passion that brings the male and female together sexually. The seven angels' breasts were girded with gold. Gold is symbolic of purity. "The golden girdles" girded about their breasts were symbolic of the truth, that in mind and thought, they were above the lust of the flesh, and free from every carnal desire and lustful thought. They represented seven as a heavenly number, which is purity. They were holy; and they were sent forth with the plagues of a holy God, to curse the flesh of men with sores for their lust.

In the sixteenth chapter of Revelation we have the seven angels pouring out the seven vials of the wrath of God. The seven angels here represent complete purity and holiness. They represent "seven" as a heavenly number. And they are told "to pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth." The earth is the flesh and the lust of the flesh. It is seven as an earthly number. "Earth" here represents the seven lobes of the brain, where the lust of the flesh and passion are located.

"And the first went and poured out his vial upon the earth (the flesh) and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men, which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image." We see the truth of this passage around us daily, in men and women who have lived for the lust of the flesh and the sex act. They have their syphilitic sores and diseased minds and bodies, as the result of sin and lust. They have "worshipped the image of the beast" and "they have his mark upon them."

"And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea." "Sea" here is symbolic of the sex mind. It is symbolic of the senses of the seven

lobes of the brain. The sensual mind rolls and tosses in consciousness, as does the natural sea through the law of the solar system. The passions and desires of the sensual mind are controlled by the laws of astronomy, as is the natural sea. All who live within the consciousness of the sensual mind become "as the blood of a dead man," and "every living soul" dies in this sea of the senses and the love of the flesh. There is no spiritual life in this sea of the senses and the lust of the flesh. This is the "sea that shall roll away and be no more" when the senses and the love of the flesh shall have been overcome. Then "there shall be no more sea (lust)," to those who have overcome the senses of the brain and the love of the flesh, for then they shall see through spiritual sense and see God "face to face."

"And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became as blood." "The rivers and fountains of waters," are controlled by the solar system, and so are the senses of the sensual and sex mind. "And they became as blood." Our Saviour said "flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God."

"And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory." They still gave the glory to the flesh and the love of the flesh. They still lived for the love of the sex act. "They repented not." They changed not their minds from the love of the flesh to the love of God, but still loved and honored the flesh. The "sun" here is a part of the solar system and is controlled by the solar system, as is the sensual and sex mind. It radiates the heat of the solar system. The sensual mind radiates the heat of the lust of the flesh, and it scorches men with the fire of lust, and consumes the minds, souls and bodies of men and women, with the flames of lust. Outside of the city of Jerusalem was the place where the Jews consumed with flames the garbage, filth, and dead bodies of animals and human beings that were diseased, and paupers that had no one to bury them. From this place where the filth, garbage, and dead bodies of the city were consumed with flames, the Jews got their conception of Hell. Hell, with them, was a place of fire to consume filth and disease. The Jews believed that the center of the earth was a consuming fire and a place of darkness and gloom. Hell, with them, was a place of night, and consuming fire. The Jew believed that Hell was the center of the "earth." This was his idea of darkness and eternal torment. Hell is in "the center of the earth," for it is the essence of the love of the flesh. "The earth" in the Bible is the flesh, and the carnal desires of the flesh; and the mind of burning lust is the flames of hell, which torment day and night those who have not overcome the lust of the flesh.

"And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill

him." "Cain" is the sensual and sex mind, and every man and woman who indulges the "Cain" mind, is marked. The masturbater shows it in his eyes, mouth and every expression of the face. His mind becomes weak and his thoughts disconnected, and if he continues this self-pollution, he fills the insane asylum or a premature grave. He bears the mark of Cain. The man or woman who indulges the sex desires unnaturally, soon destroys the brain and dies of insanity. The mark of Cain is there. The man or woman, who continue to indulge the lust of the flesh naturally, finally weakens mind and body. All gratification of the love of the flesh is death. The mark of Cain is there, and he was a murderer from the beginning.

We are told that "Cain's countenance fell," when he brought forth his fruit of the ground as an offering to the Lord. The ground here is the "earth," which is the lust of the flesh, and all who offer up the lust of the flesh as an offering, their countenances fall. The young bride goes into the bridal chamber pure and innocent. When she comes out, her countenance has fallen. She has been through sin, and the mark of Cain is there. This mark of Cain begins with the first knowledge of the lust of the flesh and increases as the lust of the flesh is indulged, until diseases, insanity and death result. They are the marks of Cain. "God hath power over these plagues," but "men repent not to give him glory." They continue in the love of the flesh and are consumed by the flames of lust, which are the flames of hell. "And gnaw their tongues with pain." There is a hell, and this hell is the consuming flames of lust in the mind, which diseases the mind and body here, and diseases the mind beyond the grave. Unless there is repentence and the mind turns from the lust of the love of the flesh to the love of God, the mind burns in the flames of the love of the flesh, after dissolution from the material body. Lazarus was in the bosom of Abraham, but the rich man could not go there. There was an unsurpassable gulf between them. They were in two different states of consciousness.

"And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues with pain, and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds." The "seat of the beast" is within the lust senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs. Herein is located the love of the lust of the flesh, and it is the kingdom of darkness. The mind of lust is darkness, and of night, and it produces the syphilitic germ, disease, insanity, and death. It causes men to gnaw their tongues with pain. The same state of mind that produces the love of the lust of the flesh, produces the syphilitic germ, disease, insanity, and death, and it exists beyond the grave, in mind and thought, unless overcome. makes men gnaw their tongues with pain." The pain is within their

minds, and this state of mind is the love of the flesh. It causes men to "blaspheme the God of heaven," because of their pains and their sores, and to repent not of their deeds.

As long as the mind loves the lust of the flesh, there will be pains and sores upon the bodies of men and women. They must repent of their deeds, fornication, and adultery, and turn in mind and thought, from the love of the lust of the flesh to the love of God, if they would be whole and holy.

"And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east, might be prepared." The river Euphrates here has a symbolic meaning. Babylon was built on this river, and Babylon is the city of the lust senses of the brain. The river Euphrates was the boundary line of King Solomon's kingdom. Solomon's dominion was a spiritual dominion. The river Euphrates divided his dominion from the Philistines and the Egyptians. The Philistines and Egyptians were sex worshippers. They were heathens and pagans. Their religion was the lust senses of the brain. Their gods were the lust of the flesh. Solomon was presumed to worship the true God of spirit, and his reign to be of spiritual sense. He oftentimes went astray after the false gods of lust, but returned to the true God of his father David. The river Euphrates, symbolically speaking, is presumed to separate Solomon's kingdom of spiritual sense from the kingdom of the lust senses of the Philistines and Egyptians. The river Euphrates here represents the dividing line in thought and consciousness between the spiritual sense of the soul and the carnal senses of the flesh. Jeremiah tells us in the fifteenth chapter and thirty-eighth verse, that the waters of Babylon shall dry up for it is a "land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols." The "waters of Babylon," was the river Euphrates. Babylon fell, and her waters, which was the river Euphrates, dried up. Babylon was the city of the senses of the brain and the generative organs, and the people there worshipped lust as their gods. Idolatry, which is the religion of the lust senses of the brain, was their religion. This Babylon shall fall, and her waters dry up, in the consciousness of men and women.

"That the way of the kings of the East might be prepared;" we are told in Isaiah, forty-first chapter, first and second verses, "keep silence before me, O! islands; and let the people renew their strength; let them come nearer; then let them speak; let us come near together to judgment. Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, and gave him the nations before him and made him rule over kings? He gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow." The righteous man from the east is the Christ. The Star of Bethlehem is the eastern star of his glory. The angel announced his holy conception and the angels announced his holy birth, with loud choruses of hallelujah. And

he was made Ruler over the kings of the senses, which were the kings of the East and of the "earth." The kings of the senses, which were the kings of the East and of the earth shall be made "dust to his sword," and "stubble to his bow." Babylon, which is the city of the lust senses of the brain, shall fall, the kingdoms of the earth shall be no more, and the kingdom of God shall be at hand.

"And the seventh angel poured his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne saying, 'It is done'." The seventh angel here represents the consummation of purity. The air, into which he poured his vial of wrath represents all of the solar system, and the thought of the sensual mind. It represents the complete consummation of the lust of the flesh. It represents the completeness of the number seven as an earthly number, and it is destroyed, completely, by the seventh angel. "It is done." All the lust of the flesh and its power of destruction has been overcome and destroyed, in mind and consciousness. The voice that destroyed it, came out of the "temple of heaven, from the throne." The temple of heaven is spiritual. It is the spiritual body in the image of God, the Creator and Maker. And the throne is purity. It is the mind of the Father. It is the Great White Throne. The lust of the flesh has been destroyed within this holy state of consciousness. "It is done." Lust and death have been overcome, and "all things have been made new." This is the lesson of the seven angels in the sixteenth chapter of Revelation.

CHAPTER V.

St. John tells us that "he was in the spirit on the Lord's day" when he received the Revelation, on the Isle of Patmos. The Lord's day is the sabbath. It is the seventh day in the account of creation. It is seven as a heavenly number. God rested on the seventh day, after he had finished his creation and pronounced it "very good." Seven is here used as a heavenly number. It was the spiritual state of consciousness of man made in God's image, before man became conscious of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain through the sex act, and thereby fell to and became conscious of "seven" as an earthly number, which is the senses of the seven lobes of the brain. The sabbath is heaven and a heavenly number. It is that holy state of consciousness wherein the lust senses of the seven lobes of the brain do not enter into mind and thought. St. John was in this holy state of consciousness, when he received the book of Revelation. In consciousness, he was beyond the senses of the seven lobes of the brain, in thought. He was "within the spirit." The senses of the seven lobes of the brain rolled away from his mind and thought, and he saw through spiritual sense, the Christ "face to face."

Revelation means "to lift the veil." The veil is the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the senses of the generative organs. When it is lifted, we see through the spiritual senses and mind, and not through material senses and matter. This is revealed religion. It is Christianity.

This is the veil that was rent, "from top to bottom," when our Lord was crucified. The temple represented the body, and the veil, the senses of the brain. Beyond the veil, in the temple, was the "seat of the Holy of Holies;" beyond the lust senses of the brain is the consciousness of the spiritual sense of being, and the music of the Holy Angels and the Heavenly Host. This is the Holy Sabbath, and St. John was in this state of mind when he received the book of Revelation.

We understand the book of Revelation, in proportion as the veil of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain is rent from top to bottom, in our own consciousness and thought.

St. John tells us "I saw seven golden candlesticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of Man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and gird about the paps with a golden girdle." Seven here is used as a heavenly number. The seven golden candlesticks

are symbolic of the light of purity. For we are told that there "is no night in the Holy City;" for there is no lust there. Moses was commanded by the Lord, to place the golden candlesticks on the altar in the tabernacle, and that God would come down and abide there. The tabernacle was a pre-figure of the temple of Jerusalem. And the temple in Jerusalem was symbolic of the body of our Lord, and the purity of the mind of our Lord, was manifested upon his flesh and body.

Every man and woman has the golden candlesticks, that Moses was commanded to place over the altar in the tabernacle, giving forth the light of spiritual purity, within his or her own consciousness, in proportion as the night and the lust senses of the brain fall and recedes from his or her own thoughts. In proportion as men and women overcome the lust of the flesh and the senses of the seven lobes of the brain, in that proportion does the light of the seven golden candlesticks give forth light and purity in their own minds and light up the minds of their bodies with the light of purity.

Moses was commanded, by the Lord, to place the cherubims over the altar in the tabernacle, so they would look "upward." This was symbolic of the light of purity. "Cherubim" means to grasp and to hold within the grasp. That is, ideas and messages. The cherubims over the altar in the tabernacle and the temple in Jerusalem, were symbolic of spiritual ideas. That is, looking up in mind and thought from the low and degrading thoughts of the lust of the flesh. These spiritual ideas within the consciousness of the mind were God's messages of truth and purity, and the soul was held in their grasp of purity.

The cherubims that turned Adam and Eve out of the garden of Eden, when they fell and indulged the sex act, were the opposite of the cherubims over the altar. The cherubims that turned Adam and Eve out of Eden when they indulged the lust of the flesh, were lust ideas and thoughts. In mind and thought, they were possessed with and held in the grasp of lust and carnality. The lust desires burning within their minds, constituted the "flaming sword," that turned everyway to keep them from partaking of the tree of Life and living forever. This flaming sword, which is lust within the mind, is death and hell, and must be overcome for purity and life eternal to be obtained.

St. John tells us that the Son of Man said to him, in Revelation, "The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks: the seven stars are the angels of the seven churches; and the seven candlesticks, which thou sawest are the seven churches." Seven is here used as a heavenly number. The seven churches to which the book of Revelation was addressed, represented the heavenly number of purity—that is, complete purity. They represented the mind

completely overcoming the lust of the flesh. They represented the complete overcoming of the lust ideas which turned the soul out of Eden. That is completely overcoming of the flaming sword and the cherubims, which were placed at the gate of Eden to "keep man from partaking of the tree of Life, and living forever."

The seven angels of the seven churches were symbolic of complete light. Hence, they were represented by seven stars. The seven churches were represented by the seven golden candlesticks, which was symbolic of complete light and purity, that is the complete overcoming of lust and carnality, in mind and thought. In this state of mind, man returns to Eden, which is the Paradise of God, and a state of purity and holiness, in mind and thought, and lives forever as the child of God.

The other state of consciousness is the lust of the flesh. It is seven as an earthly number, and is death.

"And they worshipped the dragon, which gave power unto the beast; and they worshipped the beast saying, who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him." Rev. 13:4.

In the eighteenth chapter of Revelation, fifteenth and nineteenth verses, we have the dragon and beast defined. They are the city of Babylon. And the city of Babylon is the lust senses of the seven lobes of the brain. It is the carnal and evil imagination of the lust senses of the brain, the generative organs, and the sex act. "The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, and saying, alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls. For in one hour her great riches is come to naught. And every ship master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, and cried,when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying what city is like unto this great city." In the thirteenth chapter and fourth verse of Revelation, we again have this great city defined. It is located in the lust senses of the brain, and generative organs of every man and woman.

"And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast; and they worshipped the beast saying, who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" Rev. 13:4. The beast is the city based upon the lust of the flesh and the thought of the sex act is in the mind of the race. The fine linens, and purples, and scarlets, precious stones and pearls, are but the desires of the lust of the flesh. The sex thought creates a demand for these things. At puberty, the young begin to desire them, and at sex maturity and the mating age, they demand them. Remove the sex thought from the consciousness of men and women, and the fine linens, purple, scarlet, and precious stones, and costly pearls, will have no more

value, because there will be no more demand for them. They are of the senses and the lust of the flesh. "The ship masters, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea," are those who trade by the lust of the flesh. The "sea" here, is the sex or sensual mind. It is the "sea" that shall give up the dead, when lust is overcome. It is true, there is a physical sea, upon which ships sail, and it rolls and tosses, as it is controlled by the solar system, just as does the sex or sensual mind, as it is controlled by the solar system. The rolling and tossing and foaming of the carnal ideas, within the sea of the sensual mind, creates a demand for the fine linens, purple, scarlet, decked with gold, precious stones and pearls, with which the ships on the physical sea are loaded. The true sea, upon which the ships sail that carry these vanities of the flesh, is located within the lust senses of the brain and the generative organs.

"And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, alas, alas, that great city wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness, for in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her." Rev. 18:19, 20. The city of Babylon is here fallen. The merchants who were made rich by reason of her merchandise weep because there is no more demand for her merchandise. The serpent has crept and coiled within the lobes of the brain of men and women, and poured out his last poison of lust to cause men and women to indulge the sex act. Babylon is no more. In one hour she is made desolate and there is no more demand for the merchandise of the earth. The most pitiful sight in all this world, is to behold the fallen woman, in the last days of her degradation and sin, as she sits in her window of the lowest dive and hut of the underworld, beckoning to passers by to come in, with her eyes aglare with the glassy look of sin, death and hell; with her cheeks pale and haggard; her expression hard and cruel, deceptive and false; her eyes ,her mouth, her face and her expression, express and manifest what is within the consciousness of her soul—death and hell are within the consciousness of her soul.

The next most pitiful picture in all the world is the degraded and fallen man, who, through the vice of lust, has permitted the serpent to destroy mind, soul, and body, as he hunts the haunts of the night of the underworld, to find suitable companions for his degraded state of thought, and meets his fellow companions of degradation, and there with filth and disease saturates his hungry, perishing, and degraded soul with the vice of lust, until he and his companion, in death, die together. This is Babylon in her last night and state of death.

"Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prohets; for God hath avenged you on her." Babylon is of the senses of the brain. She is the city of sin, lust, and death. Heaven is the city of the New

Jerusalem, and there is no lust there, and in this Holy City of purity, God will avenge the holy apostles and prophets upon the city of Babylon, which is lust. Babylon shall have no power over the saints in the Holy City. The serpent cannot pour out his poison of lust and death into the minds and consciousness of the saints there.

"And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill stone, and cast it into the sea, saying, thus with violence shall the great city of Babylon be thrown down and shall be found no more at all." Rev. 18:21. The mighty angel here, is the great power of purity. The "sea" is the sex or sensual mind. Babylon is the city of lust. As the mighty power of purity overcomes the rolling and tossing sea of the sensual mind, the city of Babylon, which is the city of lust, falls in thought and consciousness. When the mighty angel of purity shall have completely overcome every idea and thought of the sea of the sensual mind, the last desire of the lust of the flesh will go out of consciousness, and "Babylon shall be no more at all." There will not be any more desire for the lust of the flesh in the mind. This will be heaven and Life Eternal.

There is no such thing as love in and of the flesh. There is not any love in the flesh. All that is in, and of the flesh is in and of the senses, and this is lust, and not love. "Love" is from a Latin word, which means "it pleases;" and is equivalent to our English word "to believe." It is a reverence for God. Love is of divine origin. Our Lord said "I do those things which always please the Father." Love pleases God, the Father, for God is Love. The etymology of love and its metaphysical meaning is equivalent to our English phrase "to believe." Hence, our Lord said "He that believeth in me shall never die." We cannot believe in him, until we love God, the Father, and we cannot love God, until we please him. We cannot please him until we overcome the sensual and lust. Love is idealism, and lust is materialism. Love is of the mind. Lust is of the senses. Love is reverence for God as deity, and lust is a desire for the gods, and the gods are the lust senses of the brain. The natural side of every man and woman is lust. The divine nature of every man and woman is love. Natural affection is lust. Divine affection is love. The desire of the senses is sex passion. The desire of the soul is divine passion. All lust of the senses converge at one point, viz., the sex act. Every motive of the senses converge at the point of the sex act. Every human is controlled by the sex thought, and the gratification of the sex act. Every desire of the soul is controlled by the desire to be liberated from the desire of the senses and free from the thought of the sex act, that the soul may be reunited with the Father and return to the image of the Father.

Desire for the pleasure of the senses is lust. Desire for soul purity is Christianity. Soul purity is the mind free from every desire of the senses, and this is heaven and life eternal.

Lust is sensuous desires and pleasures, and bodily appetites, and sex passion. All the desires of the senses and bodily appetites, revolve around the thought of sex passion and the sex act. All the sins of the flesh have their origin in the sex sin. This is sin, for it has its desire and its origin in the mind of the senses, which is of the flesh. It is not of God. It comes short of the glory of God. Sin is "missing the mark" of the glory of God. Sin is of the senses, and the sex act in thought, and therefore misses the mark of God's holiness. For God is holy. He is non-sensuous. Therefore "there is no marrying nor giving in marriage in heaven," and Babylon, which is the lust senses of the brain, must fall in every man and woman before heaven is reached.

"And the voice of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a mill stone shall be heard no more at all in thee; and the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee, and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee; for thy merchants were the great men of the earth, for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of the prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth." Rev. 18:22-24 verses. The music of the physical Babylon, was the music of the lust senses of the brain. Her people were devoted to the lust of the flesh. They lived for the gratification of the senses and the sex act. Hence, the city was named Babylon, which means confusion, that is, the sex act. The true and real Babylon was within the senses of the seven lobes of the brains of the men and women who lived there. This city of Babylon is in the senses of every man and woman. The music of the race is the music of the senses. The harpers and musicians, pipers, and trumpeters of the race, are making music to appeal to the senses of the brain of men and women, and to cause them to live for passion and to copulate.

When the senses of the brain which is Babylon, and lust shall have been overcome, there will be no more harpers, and pipers, and trumpeters, of the senses. There will be no more cabaret dancers, and no more court and charity balls, for men and women to swing to the rythm of music, while they keep time and step with the imagination of their lust desires for the sex act.

When Babylon falls, that is, when the senses are overcome, in thought and desire, there will be "no more craftsman, whatsoever craft he be," for there will be no more ambition of the flesh. "And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all within thee"—for it will be darkness to those who have not overcome the lust of the flesh. "And the voice of the bridegroom and the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee"—the lust cells of the brain

shall have failed men and women, and there will be no more marrying and giving in marriage. "For thy merchants were the great men of the earth (the flesh) for by thy sorcerers were all nations deceived." The merchants of the earth are the merchants of the senses. They purchase and sell what pleases and gratifies the senses of the lust desires of men and women. Ever since Adam and Eve indulged in the sex act and created Babylon within their own brains, men and women have sought merchandise with which to cover up their shame, and with which to adorn their persons so as to appeal to the lust of the opposite sex. The sorcerers of Babylon, which is sex magnetism, has deceived all nations.

"And in her was found the blood of the prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth (in the flesh)." Babylon, the love of the senses, has had the prophets and saints murdered in all ages. The message of the prophets and saints has been in all ages, that lust must be overcome for the kingdom of heaven to be reached. Men and women living for the Babylon that was within them, that is the lust senses of the brain and the sex act, have killed and murdered the prophets and the saints for their messages of the truth. The Pharisees and priests of a sensual people in a sensual age in their charge against our Lord said "he stirreth up the people." For three years, he walked over the valleys of Galilee and the hills of Judea, preaching the divine doctrine that the love of the senses, is hatred and death. He said "Who is my mother, and my brother, and my sister? He that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven." The will of the Father is non-sensual. It is not of the senses. It is not of lust. It is not of the sex act. It is not of the flesh. It is beyond all that is material, human, and the lust of the flesh.

The Father's will is divine and love. To do his will, the sensual and the love of the flesh must be completely overcome. This is what our Lord did, and if we would be his brothers we must overcome as he overcame. Again he said "No man can be my disciple lest he hate father and mother, brother and sister, wife and children, and yea his own life." The word here translated "hate," means to turn from. The affections for father and mother, brother and sister, wife and children, and your own human life, are based on the senses. They are based on the selfishness of the Babylon within men and women—that is on the lust of the flesh.

The Christ overcame this, and if we would be his disciples, we must overcome as he overcame, and this makes all men and women, brothers and sisters, and the children of God.

Again he said, "He that would gain his life unto this world shall lose it unto life eternal, and he that would gain life eternal, must lose his life unto this world." The phrase here translated "this world," means the flesh. To gain the life of the flesh, is to love the flesh. It is of the senses

and the sex act. Worldly men and women, that is men and women, who live for the lust of the flesh, will tell you, that if you are going to restrain them from the sex act, they would prefer that you would cut their heads off. We have personally heard many a lustful man say, "that he would prefer his head to be cut off than to be deprived of the sex act." This is the class that our Lord said should lose their lives unto the life eternal. But he said that those who should lose their lives unto this world, should gain them unto the life eternal, that is, those who surrender up the lust of the flesh, and overcome the desire of the sex act, in mind and thought, as well as in act, as he overcame, shall obtain life eternal.

This unhuman and divine doctrine that he preached to a carnal age and a carnal people, "stirred up the people." And they, through their carnal minds had him crucified. A lustful age had stoned and killed the prophets before him, for speaking the same truth. A carnal minded race would kill and stone the saints today for preaching and teaching Christianity, which is the overcoming of lust. The Babylon within men and women, which is of the lust senses of their brains and generative organs, would crucify the Christ if he were here today, preaching the divine doctrine that lust must be overcome for the kingdom of heaven to be reached.

"And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven having great power; and the earth was lighted with his glory." Rev. 18:1. The angel that came down from heaven and having great power, was symbolic of purity. He is the heavenly vision of purity. He is the mind free from the desires of the lust of the flesh and the sex act.

"And the earth was lighted with his glory." The earth here is the flesh. As our minds become pure, our bodies are lighted up with the glories of heaven. Our bodies become the temples of the living God. The angel of purity, from heaven, within our minds and thoughts, lights up the temple of our bodies with the glory of the eternal light of God—that is, with the light of good and non-carnality, in thought and desire.

"And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon, the great, is fallen. Is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils and the hole of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird." Rev. 18:4.

Babylon falls to all who gain an understanding of truth and God, as spirit and light, and this understanding is gained as lust is overcome. "Babylon is fallen," "is fallen," in the mind and thought of every saint, but "she is become the habitation of devils and the hole of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird," to all those who have not overcome lust.

"The babitation of devils," is within the lust senses of the brain and generative organs of every man and woman, and "here is the hole of every foul spirit, and the cage of every unclean and hateful bird,"—that is, herein

is the seat of Satan, and the source of every foul thought and idea, and every unclean and hateful desire. And these are the lust of the flesh and the sex act. The woman's generative organs are the gate to Hell—that is what the word Babylon means. It means the gate or way to the gods (the good of the senses) which is death and Hell. Her generative organs are the seat of the diseases of the race. The Sex act is the gate to hell.

In the thirteenth chapter, nineteenth verse of Isaiah, we have Babylon defined. "And Babylon, the glory of the kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldeas excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah." Sodom and Gomorrah were physical cities, but the real cities of Sodom and Gomorrah existed within the lust senses of the brain, of the men and women who dwelt there. Their lust desires and sexual degeneracy created the real Sodom and Gomorrah, which God overthrew. God overthrew them and their lust. This was the real destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah.

The prophet, Isaiah, speaking of Babylon, in the thirteenth chapter, twenty to twenty-second verse, says, "It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation; neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there. But the wild beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there; and satyrs shall dance there. And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces; and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged." This is a mental picture of the physical city of Babylon, but it is symbolic of the desolation of the spiritual city Babylon, with every man and woman, who follows lust to destruction. This mental picture of the destruction of the physical city Babylon, represents the mental state of every street harlot, as she walks the streets, and of every man, who has followed lust to its end, and dies in the haunts of the underworld, in the night of spiritual darkness and without God. The street harlot, as she walks the streets, smiles to the men, who pass by, bidding them follow her, with a smile that is chiseled from the ice of her heart of degradation. Her smile of deception comes from a heart that speaks a lie, as she bids men to follow her. With her serpent smile, she offers them the poison of syphilis, gonorrhea, and leprosy, as a reward for the gratification of their lust. And degenerate men follow her to their end and destruction. The wild beast and the dragon of the deserted palaces of Babylon, dwell within their thoughts and consciousness and lead them on to destruction.

The "satyrs" of the deserted palaces of Babylon, dance within the lust senses and thoughts of their brain, until syphilis, gonorrhea and leprosy destroys their minds and bodies and sends them to their graves, without God.

Jeremiah, in the fifty-first chapter, from sixth to tenth verses, of his prophesy, tells us of Babylon. "Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul; be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of the Lord's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompense." "Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord's hand, that made all the earth drunken; the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad. Babylon is certainly fallen and destroyed; howl for her; take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed. We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed; forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country; for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies. The Lord hath brought forth our righteousness; come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the Lord, our God."

God is speaking to men and women, down in the Babylon of the city of lust, today, just as in the days of yore, when he spoke through the prophet, Jeremiah, to men to "flee out of Babylon" and deliver their souls from the death of lust, and not "to be cut off in her iniquity."

Men and women, in all ages, have had Babylon in the lust senses of their brains, just as the degenerate people, who inhabited the physical city of Babylon, had lust within their brains.

If men serve the lust of the flesh, the Lord's vengeance will be heaped upon them, with disease and insanity, the same as disease and insanity were heaped upon the syphilitic people, who inhabited the physical city of Babylon, ate, drank and danced, to the music of the senses and indulged the lust of the flesh to death.

The Lord will render recompense unto all, who serve the senses of Babylon, and this recompense is disease, insanity, and death.

The nations are drinking of the wine of Babylon, today, as of yore, and therefore, the nations are mad, as of yore.

The nations of the earth are drunk on the lust senses of the brain. Sex and sensuality prevails in the consciousness of the race. While I write, all Europe is at war. In fact, nearly all the civilized world is involved in the conflict of death, that prevails in Europe Approximately fifty millions of men are mobilized by the nations of the earth, for destruction and death. Flying machines swarm in the air, like bees, pouring out their vitriol oil and fire, and poisonous gases, upon the soldiers and people upon the land below, to the end that destruction and death may be produced. This is all foretold by the prophet, Daniel, and in Revelation. It is Babylon working out her course of destruction. It is the lust within the cells of men's brain, creating destruction, confusion and death. It is in the sex mind of the race. The Babylon in men make them do this and the Babylon in women applaud them while they do it.

"We would have healed Babylon but she is not healed." God would

have healed men and women of ancient Babylon, from the lust within their own brains, if they had returned unto him. But they would not return from the love of the flesh to the love of God, and they were not healed. Lust, which was Babylon within their brains, through syphilis, gonorrhea, and leprosy, destroyed them. They became diseased in all manner and form, and insane, and lust destroyed them, as a people. And lust is destroying the race today, as it did the people of Babylon of old.

"The Lord hath brought forth our righteousness; come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the Lord, our God." The Lord bringeth forth our righteousness, if we only turn from lust and serve him. Everytime we overcome a lustful thought, a righteous thought takes its place, in consciousness. Every time we overcome a carnal desire, a righteous desire takes its place in the mind. Let us, therefore, "declare in Zion the work of the Lord, our God. Let us march out of Babylon, into Zion. Let us go from the city of the lust senses of the brain, to the city of soul sense and purity. This is "marching up to Zion, the beautiful city of God," where the music of the holy angels becomes the rythm and the meter of the thoughts and desires of our souls.

"And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sin, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven and God hath remembered her iniquities." Rev. 18:4 and 5.

The voice that St. John heard from heaven, is the spiritual sense of the soul. It is purity, and is saying to every man and woman today, as it has in all ages, since the fall, and lust entered into consciousness, "come out" of Babylon, and "be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." Her sins are the lust desires of the flesh. They are the desires of the lust senses of the brain and the generative organs. They are of the senses. Her plagues are syphilis, gonorrhea, leprosy, deafness, blindness, degeneracy, insanity, jealousy, greed, wars, and all the woes that afflict the human race. These sins of the lust of the flesh, have reached unto heaven and God hath remembered the iniquities of Babylon upon the human race.

If we would be the people of God, we must come out of the city of lust, which is Babylon. If we would not partake of her plagues, we must march out of this city of the senses, and overcome every thought and desire of the lust of the flesh, and go into the city of Zion, where soul purity prevails and not a carnal thought is within the consciousness of the mind; in this city, we are healed indeed, from sin and lust and the plagues of Babylon.

We note here, that only those receive "her plagues" (the plagues of Babylon) who are partakers of her "sins." The sins of lust are the sins of Babylon. Sex indulgence destroys mind and body. It softens the

brain, produces paralysis, heart failure, Bright's disease, liver troubles, and all forms of degeneracy, diseases and insanity. Masturbation leaves its mark and trail of insanity and degeneracy. The man who practices this unnatural lust weakens his mind, and carries the shame written upon his eye. The woman who practices this unnatural lust has the catfish mouth. When she opens her mouth to gape, you can see the masturbation expression written upon her mouth and face, that is produced by repeated self abuse. This is the mark that God put upon Cain. It is the mark of sin. These people have sin and guilt within their consciousness, and are prudes. Shame is within their minds, and is expressed upon their faces. The continued indulgence of lust, weakens the mind. We have seen lawyers, in the courthouse, lose their cases, as the result of having too much wife. They get to where they cannot think systematically. Continuity of thought fails them. We have seen ministers in the pulpit, who had neither head nor tails, continuity nor system, to their discourses, as a result of having too much wife, or as the result of masturbation. Their minds had been destroyed through the lust of Babylon. We have seen women, pale and emaciated, with glassy eyes and weak minds, as a result of having too much husband, or as the result of practicing self abuse. Every age is diseased and insane, as a result of the sins of Babylon, which is lust.

God's people must come out of Babylon, that is, out of lust, and into purity, if they would not be partakers of the sins of Babylon, and receive not of her plagues.

"If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord, thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and will give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians; for I am the Lord that healeth thee." Ex. 15:26.

The diseases of the Egyptians were the diseases of Babylon. They were the diseases of lust. The Egyptians were an idolatrous race. They were sex worshippers. Lust was their religion. Men were cohabiting with men, and women with women, and men and women were cohabiting with the lower animals in Egypt; and the Egyptian pagan priests were cohabiting with the dead bodies of the opposite sex; as the result of this lustful state of mind the Egyptians were diseased. They were diseased with leprosy, syphilis, and gonorrhea, in all thier forms and conditions, as a result of their lustful state of mind. We have the diseases of the Egyptians defined, in the twenty-eighth chapter of Deuteronomy, twenty-seventh and twenty-eighth verses. "The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed. The Lord shall smite thee with madness, and blindness,

and astonishment of the heart." "Emerods" is a private disease, but not of the generative organs. Emerods are brought on as the result of sexual dissipation, and the scabs of Egypt are the syphilic sores. "Madness" is insanity, and is the result of lust. The insane asylums are filled "with the madness of Egypt"—with men and women who have softening of the brain, and diseased brains, as a result of over sex indulgence and masturbation.

The streets and roadsides of the world today, are filled with blind beggars, as a result of syphilis and gonorrhea.

All Egypt was filled with blind beggars, as a result of syphilis and gonorrhea, in the days of Moses.

This was the condition of thought of the Egyptians, when Moses was commanded to lead the children of Israel, out of the darkness and lust of Egypt.

The Canaanites were likewise a pagan people and were worshipping the lust senses of the brain and their men cohabiting with men, and their women with women, and their men and women cohabiting with the lower animals. And they were diseased with syphilis, gonorrhea, insanity, and leprosy, and all forms of diseases, as a result of their lust.

The Israelites were commanded to drive them out of the land, and "to do none of the abominable things" that the Canaanites and Egyptians did.

"Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind; it is an abomination. Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith; neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto; it is confusion. Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things; for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you." Lev. 18:22, 24.

Here we see that the Canaanites were cohabiting with lower animals, and their men were cohabiting with men, and their women with women. Their women were cohabiting with the lower beasts. These degraded states of lust were their gods. As a race they were eaten up with syphilis and leprosy, as a result of their lust.

The children of Israel were commanded to drive them out of the land of Canaan, and not to intermarry nor cohabit with them. The children of Israel had to drive out the physical Canaanites.

This was all symbolic. The real Canaanites were in the lust senses of the brain of the children of Israel, and the lust thoughts and desires of the cells of the brain, were the Canaanites that they had to drive out of their own consciousness, in order to inhabit the true land of the spiritual Canaan. And every man and woman must drive the Canaanite of the lust senses of the brain out of thought in order to inhabit the true Canaan of spirit and truth.

"If thou wilt diligently hearken unto the voice of the Lord, thy God, and

wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his countenance, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases, upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians; for I am the Lord that healeth thee." Ex. 15:26.

The Egyptians were diseased as the result of lust. "To do that which is right in the sight of the Lord," is to overcome lust.

"And to give ear to his commandments" is to overcome lust.

"And to keep all of his statutes," is to overcome lust. His commandments and his statutes are of spiritual sense, and those who live in this state of spiritual purity, have not the diseases which the Egyptians had; they are not afflicted with insanity, blindness, deafness, and all other diseases that lust produces.

"I am the Lord that healeth thee." The spiritual sense of being, heals from the diseases of carnality and lust.

The mind that loves lust produces the diseases of the flesh.

The mind that is pure and free from the love of the flesh, heals the flesh from the diseases of lust.

"Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works; but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images. And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee." Ex. 23:24, 25.

The gods here, that the children of Israel were told not to serve, were the gods of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and of the Perizzities, and of the Canaanites, and of the Hivites, and the Jebusites. The gods of these pagan peoples were located in the senses of the seven lobes of the brain, and the senses of the generative organs. Their religion was lust. They had material images erected all over their land, which were symbolic of their state of thought. These images were symbolic of their ideas. They were the symbols of the carnal ideas of these pagan peoples.

The children of Israel were commanded not to "do after the works" of these pagans, but to serve the true God of spirit.

These pagans, who worshipped the senses of their brains and generative organs as their gods, were diseased.

God told the children of Israel not to worship these gods of the senses, as did the pagans, but to worship him, as the true God of Spirit, and he "would take sickness away" from their midst.

Where purity is, sickness cannot be. When lust shall have been overcome, there will be no more sickness.

"The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing; thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness. I said, Lord, be merciful unto me; heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee. Mine enemies speak evil of me, when shall he die and his name perish?" Psalms 41:3-5.

David here says "the Lord will heal his soul," and when the soul is healed from sin and lust, disease is healed.

David says "the Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing." The sick beds are filled, as the result of lust. The serpent fills the hospitals of the world. Those who are healed of the serpent and of lust, are strengthened on the languishing beds. They are healed, indeed! Their minds have been healed of lust desires.

David says, "Mine eyes speak evil of us." David's enemies were in the lust senses of his brain. These enemies of every man and woman, speak evil, and when they are overcome, disesse and death are overcome,

"The Lord doth build up Jerasulem; he gathereth togather the outcast of Israel. He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds." Psalms 147:2-3.

We build up Jerusalem with our own souls, as we overcome carnality and lust. Jerusalem is the city of purity, and "the outcast of Israel are gathered together," in this Holy City of purity as the lust off the flesh is overcome, and this state of mind, which knows not the lust of flesh, healeth the broken hearted and bindeth up the wounds, which are the results of the lust and disease.

"I have seen his ways, and I will heal him; I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners. I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace, to him that is afar off, and to him that is near sayeth the Lord; and I will heal him. But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. There is no peace, sayeth my God for the wicked." Isaiah 57:18-21.

We are here told that the "sea" is the sex mind. It is Babylons wickedness; It is the senses of the brain and the generative organs. It is the mind that shall give up the dead, when sin and lust shall have been overcome. Those who are living within this sea of the senses of the brain, and for the lust of the flesh, have no rest. They have no peace. There is no peace for the wicked. They are diseased and insane, as the result of lust. They are in a mental turmoil as a result of the war of the senses. And this state of mind diseases their minds and bodies.

But he, who turns from this sea of the senses, to the calmness of soul, has everlasting peace, and is healed from sin and disease.

There is no disease of the body, if the mind is pure enough that the mind will not heal. There is no disease of the flesh, that holiness will not cure, for we are told in Revelation, "that there is no more curse" in the Holy City.

The diseases of the body, which afflict the human race, are the results of the lust of the flesh. They are the results of the mind loving the flesh. When the love of the flesh shall have been overcome, and there is no more lust within the mind, there will be no more diseases and "no more curse."

CHAPTER VI.

"And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more; the merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and of fine linen, and purple and silk, and scarlet and all thyine wood (sweet wood), and all manner of vessels of ivory, and all manner of vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, and cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frank incense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves (bodies), and souls of men." Rev. 18:11 to 13.

This is "that great city of Babylon, that mighty city," "for in one hour is thy judgment come." Rev. 18:10.

It is the city of the senses of the brain, and of the generative organs, and we have here described everything that a man and woman wear, on their persons, to appeal to the passion and lust of the opposite sex. We, even here, have described the ointments, and oils, and frank incense, and perfumes, that each sex uses upon their person to arouse the lust of the opposite sex. Even the odours and ointments that the evil minded woman places upon and in her sexual organs to arouse the lust of men are here described. The odours and the incenses that arouse the senses and appeal to the appetite of lust are here enumerated. The things that are used by every prostitute and woman at court are here described.

The sweet woods, and their incense, which appeal to passion, are here enumerated. These are the things that the social woman uses to adorn her person to hold the lust of her man.

The gold, silver, and precious stones, with which each sex adorns his, or her, person, are here enumerated.

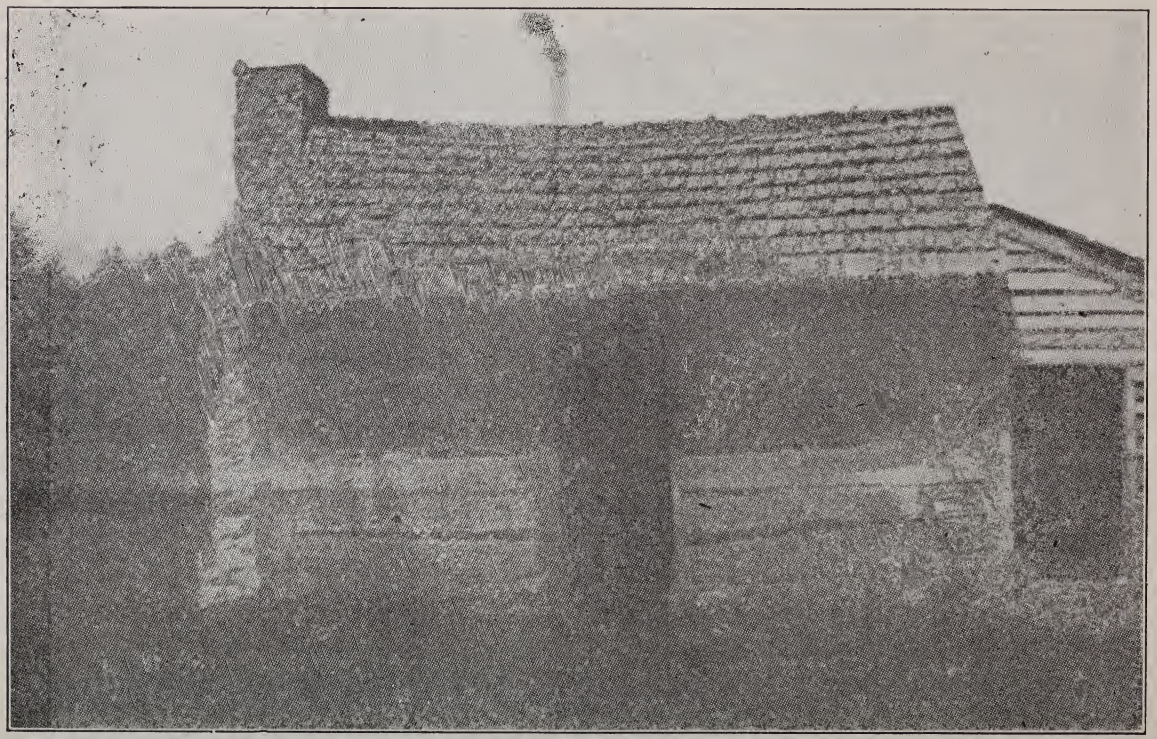
The fine linens, and pearls, and silk, and scarlet, with which the vanity of the flesh bedecks itself, are here set forth.

The wine, that the senses feed upon, to arouse the lust of the flesh, is here named.

The fine flour, the wheat, and the beast, and the sheep, upon which the sensual feeds the senses that the lust may be indulged, are here named.

The horses and chariots, that the vanity of the flesh use to display its lust and pride, are set forth.

And finally the slaves (the bodies) and souls of men, are named. The word here translated "slaves," in the original, reads "bodies."



THE LITTLE LOG SCHOOL HOUSE NEAR EFFLAND, ORANGE COUNTY, N. C., WHERE SIDNEY C. TAPP BEGAN HIS EDUCATION

Babylon, which is the lust of the flesh, trades in the bodies and destroys both the bodies and the souls of men. It diseases the bodies of men with syphilis, gonorrhea, and leprosy, blindness, deafness, dumbness, sores, aches and pains, and finally curses the soul.

"They traded the persons of men and vessels of brass, in thy market." Ezekial 27:13. They traded in the bodies of men as merchandise and used the bodies of the women of the slaves for lust, and lust is making a slave out of the body today as of old.

The senses trade the soul away for a "mess of pottage" of lust, and the soul dies spiritually.

The Hebrews were in bondage, down in Egypt, and the bondage was a sensual one. They were in the Babylon of the senses of the brain in thought.

In Egypt, the purity of the soul, was traded away, for a mess of pottage of lust, and men and women today are trading their souls away, for a "mess of pottage" of lust, and their bodies are diseasesd as a result.

In the eighteenth chapter of Revelation, twelfth to thriteenth verses, we have described the goods of the merchants of the world, and the merchandise of the merchants of all ages. The merchadise here described are the things which men and women bedeck their persons with to arouse the lust and passion of the opposite sex.

When Babylon shall fall within the consciousness of men and women, the merchants of the earth will have no port into which to bring their merchandise.

When lust shall have been overcome, the vanity of the flesh shall have been overcome, and there will no longer be a demand for the merchandise of the merchants of the earth.

"And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all." Rev. 18:14.

Here we have hell described. Here we have the state of the mind which has lived for the lust of the flesh, and now cannot gratify the lust of the flesh. This is hell. The senses have departed, but the mind still desires to gratify the senses. This consuming fire of lust within the mind, is the lake of fire and brimstone that burneth forever in the consciousness of those, who do not overcome.

"And here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on which the women sitteth." Rev. 17:9.

"Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred three score and six." Rev. 13:18.

Wisdom is spiritual understanding. It is the purity of the mind. It

is the mind free from the lust of the flesh. Those who have this spiritual understanding, have wisdom, and can see the iniquity of the lust of the flesh and understand its evil workings and deceptions.

When Solomon was made King of Israel, the Lord asked him what he wished for most, and Solomon's answer was "Lord give me wisdom."

Wisdom is not of the senses. It is the spiritual understanding of the soul. Solomon needed this wisdom, as the King of Israel and to govern the Jews, who were going off after the strange gods of the lust of the flesh, and becoming contaminated with the pagan religions of the senses, of the pagan peoples all around them.

"The seven heads are the seven mountains upon which the woman sitteth," is clear to all, who have spiritual understanding. Those who have wisdom can see these "seven heads and seven mountains upon which the woman sitteth." There are the seven lobes in the brain and they are the seven heads upon which she sitteth. The nerve cells of the seven lobes of the brain are directly connected with the generative organs. The nerve cells of the seven lobes of the brain which are connected directly with the nerve cells of the generative organs constitute the seven heads of the serpent.

He that hath wisdom, that is spiritual understanding, can see these seven heads of the serpent as they telegraph the mental impulses of jealousy, vanity, and pride, to the senses of the seven lobes of the brain, and are expressed in the eye, and upon the face.

The kings of the earth are controlled by these seven heads of the serpent, and the seven mountains upon which a woman sitteth.

Woman, through her sex force, controlls every throne and government, in the world, and has through all the ages, and will continue to do so, until the end of time.

"And there are seven kings; five are fallen and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh he must continue a short space." Rev. 17:10.

Here we have seven governments founded upon the senses of the seven lobes of the brain. Five had come and gone. One then existed, which was the Roman empire. The seventh was to come and was to continue for a short time.

Everything of the senses is of short duration, but spiritual sense is forever.

The seven mountains which constitute the seven heads upon which a woman sitteth, are the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and the generative organs.

Six hundred, three score and six, in Revelation, thirteenth chapter, eighteenth verse, is the number of the beast, and is called a man. This

number represents the number of the male sex mind. It represents the lust and beast within man. These two, that is the number of a man and the seven mountains upon which a woman sitteth, constitute the beast in the male and female. They constitute the sex act. The two constitute the lust that unites the woman and man, and upon this beast which is the lust of the man for the woman, and the woman for the man, is founded the governments of the earth.

"And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast." Rev. 17:12 and 13.

Here are the ten kingdoms, or governments, which are represented by ten horns of the beast, which are to rise and to receive power for one hour with the beast. Human governments rise through the influence of the senses, and are constructed upon the senses, and like human flesh they soon become diseased, rotten, and decay, as a result of the flesh and the vain ambition of the flesh. They have one mind, and this mind is of the senses of the flesh, and they give their power and strength unto the beast, and they perish. Wars, and rumor of wars, struggle within the consciousness of the human race, and governments totter and fall, as the result of the vain ambitions of the flesh. Every means of destroying human life is conceived by the sex and sensual mind. Human governments are overthrown through the selfishness, vanities, and ambitions of the sex and sensual mind. Sex constructs human governments and sex destroys them. The beast populates the earth, and then the beast depopulates the earth.

Were it not for wars, and for syphilis, and the diseases which the beast produces, the beast would populate the earth, so thickly, that it would be impossible to feed them. The beast, through lust, produces them, and then the beast, through wars, lust and plagues, and diseases, destroys them.

"These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them; for he is Lord of lords and King of kings; and they that are with him are called and chosen and faithful." Rev. 17:14.

The senses of the brain and generative organs upon which human governments are founded, shall make war upon the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them. The Lamb is symbolic of humility, innocency, and purity. The Lamb is symbolic of the Christ mind, and the Christ mind is purity. There is not a sensual idea or thought in the Christ mind. The senses shall make war with the Christ mind. Lust shall make war with purity, but the Lamb, which is the Christ, and the Christ is purity, shall overcome them—the senses and the lust of the flesh. "For he is Lord of lords and King of kings."

Purity is soverinty in spirit life. "Lord" means bread furnisher.

The human lords, in ancient times, supplied the material bread for their servants and serfs. Our Lord said "I am the bread of life." His bread is spiritual food. His bread is spiritual life to the soul. Our Lord said, "He that eateth of this bread shall never die." The human man eats of the material bread, supplied by his human lord, but he that eats of the spiritual bread, which the Lord, Jesus Christ, giveth, shall never die.

The Word "Christ" means Anointed, and the word "Anointed" means the life of God, or the life of good. Good is non-carnal, and evil is carnality. Good is life, and carnality is death. The English word "God" is a contraction of the Anglo-Saxon "Good."

St. John tells us that "God is Love," that is, "good is love," and good is spirit. Evil is matter. It is the lust of the flesh. It is hatred. Our Lord said "God is spirit," that is, "good is spirit." Evil is the opposite of this, which is matter and the lust of the flesh. Man, made in God's image, only knew good—that is God, who is spirit, and had life, until the fall, when he became conscious of evil—that is matter, the lust of the flesh—and died.

"And they that are with him are called, chosen, and faithful." Those who are with the Lamb are pure. They have overcome the lust of the flesh. They are "faithful." For ' his servant serve him." He has overcome the lust of the flesh, and serve the Christ. He has no desire to gratify the senses of the flesh, and his desire is to praise the holy name of the Father, as the Creator of all life. He praises him through the purity of soul sense.

We are taught that God made man to glorify him—that is man was made to glorify God as Spirit. Man cannot glorify God as Spirit and as his Creator, until he has overcome the lust of the flesh and death. Man cannot glorify God with a corrupt mind or the lust of the flesh, for man to glorify God, man's thoughts must become pure and holy, and like the thoughts of the Father. Man's ideas and thoughts must emanate from the mind of the Father, and not from the lust of the flesh, if man would glorify God, the Father.

"And the woman which thou sawest in that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth." Rev. 17:18.

"That great city" is defined in the sixteenth chapter and nineteenth verse, of Revelation, as "Babylon." And "Babylon," as we have said, is the city of the senses of the seven lobes of the brain and generative organs. This city, of the lust senses of the brain and generative organs, reigneth over the kings of the earth. It ruleth here, in the kingdom of the flesh. And when this kingdom of the senses of the brain and generative organs, shall fall, there will be no more merchandise, and no more human governments. The Holy City of the New Jerusalem will then come into the consciousness, and the spiritual sense of being will then be realized. This is

the kingdom of God, that is, the kingdom of good. This kingdom of good is the spiritual sense of being. The kingdom of evil is the material sense of being. The spiritual sense of being is free from the lust of the flesh. The material sense of being is the kingdom of the lust of the flesh, and the love of the lust of the flesh.

St. John tells us that "the Holy City is pure gold." It is the consciousness of the complete spiritual sense of being. St. John tells us in Revelation that "the Holy City has twelve gates." This is twelve as a heavenly number. It is the spiritual sense of being. The twelve months of the year, which control the senses of the seven lobes of the brain, represent twelve as an earthly number—that is, the material sense of being, and the mind of the lust of the flesh.

Again St. John tells us, in Revelation, that "the walls of the city of the New Jerusalem, had twelve foundations, and in them the twelve apostles of the Lamb."

Again he says that it has twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

Thus St. John describes "that great city, the Holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, having the glory of God."

Here we have twelve used as the symbol of the complete spiritual sense of being. "Twelve," as the symbol of material sense of being, has gone out of consciousness. The senses of the seven lobes of the brain, and of the generative organs, as influenced and controlled, by the twelve months of the year, and the solar system, have been overcome, and the spiritual sense of being has been gained, completely, in mind, thought and consciousness. Those, in this state of consciousness, have gained the victory over the beast, and are within the Holy City.

St. John tells us "And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the walls thereof." Rev. 21:14.

He that talked with St. John was the angel, and the communion between the angel and St. John was through the spiritual sense of being and of the the soul. This spiritual sense of being and purity of soul is "the golden reed that shall measure the Holy City within the mind of every soul that gains the victory over the beast of the lust of the flesh.

St. John tells us "and I saw no temple therein (Holy City), for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it."

This is the temple that King Solomon said should live forever and in which King Solomon said, God should reign forever. It is the temple of the spiritual body, purified and redeemed from matter and the lust of the flesh. The golden temple that King Solomon constructed in Jerusalem was only symbolic of this spiritual city. and the Holy City. There is no

matter in this spiritual temple which is the spiritual body, nor in the Holy City, for "the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it." "God is spirit," and the Lamb is purity. The spiritual sense of being will be the Life and the light thereof.

"And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it, and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honor into it. Rev. 21:24.

We note here that only the nations of them who are saved, shall walk in the light of the Holy City. Only those who have overcome the lust of the flesh shall see through the light of the spiritual sense of being. Those, who have not overcome the lust of the flesh, will still be in the consciousness of the material sense of being, and in outer darkness. This is the earth (the flesh and matter) that abideth forever.

"And the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honor into it." "Earth" here means flesh. The kings of human governments and of the flesh shall surrender and do honor to the glory of the Holy City. They shall realize, as our Lord said, that the "flesh profiteth nothing," and they shall do honor to the Holy City.

Isaiah saw this Holy City in the conclusion of his prophecy, "for as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain. And it shall come to pass that from one new moon to another new moon, and "from one sabbath to next sabbath," so reads the original, and from one sabbath to another; shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord. And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worms shall not die neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh." Isaiah 66:22.

The new heavens and the new earth, which Isaiah saw and which the Lord said should remain before him, is the same new heavens and new earth that St. Peter speaks of, "Wherein dwelleth righteousness." This righteousness is the Holy and spiritual sense of being, wherein spiritual ideas and not carnal ideas are in the mind. Second Peter, third chapter, and thirteenth verse, "it is the same: new heaven and new earth," that St. John saw in Revelation 21:1.

St. John says, "for the first heaven and first earth have passed away, and there was no more sea." The material sense of being and the lust of the flesh have gone out of the mind and the consciousness.

"Sea" here is the sensual mind, which is controlled by the solar system. It is the senses and the material sense of being.

"The new heaven and the new earth" is the spiritual sense of being. There is no sea there—that is, there is nothing sensual in the Holy City.

St. John describes this new heaven and new earth as "the Holy City," in Revelation.

"And I, John, saw the Holy City, New Jerusalem, coming down from God, out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God, himself, shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away. And he that sat upon the throne said, behold I make all things new. And he said unto me, write; for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done." Rev. 21:2-6.

Here, we see that St. John saw the Holy City, of the New Jerusalem, coming down from God, out of heaven. That is, the Holy City came down from the consciousness of good, and the spiritual sense of being. God is a contraction of the word "good," and heaven is the spiritual sense of being; and all good is in the spiritual sense of being, and not in matter and of the flesh.

St. John did not perceive the Holy City through the material senses of the brain, but he saw it with the eye of mind, purified from the lust of the flesh, and the senses; and he saw the Holy City "prepared as a bride adorned for her husband." The bride is presumed to be pure. She is presumed to have never known a man sexually.

The bride of the Lamb is the church, and the church is composed of the pure in heart. (The Pure in Thought.)

St. John tells us "that God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain, for the former things have passed away."

The things of the senses are gone. The lust of the flesh has been overcome by those who are in the Holy City. Hence, there are no more tears within their eyes, and there shall be no more death, for there shall be no more lust or love for the flesh there. Neither shall there be any more sorrow, or pain there. Every heartache, and every tear, which has been shed by weeping eyes since Adam and Eve fell, can be traced directly, or indirectly, to sex and the lust of the flesh.

All the sorrow, crying, and pain of the race, since the fall of Adam and Eve, can be traced directly, or indirectly to lust and sex.

The woman was told, that "in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children." Every pain, that strikes a mother, in childbirth, and darts through the brain, like the arrow of Death, is a fulfillment of this Scripture. These pains of childbirth are the result of the belief of the lie of the serpent, that there is pleasure in matter and the sex act. If the woman is lustful enough to believe the lie of the serpent that there is pleasure in the senses and the sex act, she must suffer the pain of the senses.

In the New Jerusalem, there will be no belief of the lie of the serpent, that there is pleasure in matter and the lust of the flesh. Hence, there will be no more pain there, and "no tears, no sorrow, and no death."

The law of truth will be the law of life there, for all things shall have been made new. For "it is done."

But to those who have not overcome the belief of pleasure in matter and the lust of the flesh, the law of the serpent will be the law of death unto them.

Those who are living in the state of thought of the serpent are in tears, sorrow, pain, and death. They are murdering each other, through jealousy. They are deceiving each other through greed and jealousy. They are in pain, and afflicted with sores, blindness, deafness, dumbness, paralysis, insanity, and all manner of diseases, through the lust of the flesh.

The change, called death, will not relieve them of this state of mind, which produces these diseases, until this carnal state of mind is overcome.

The adulterer is still the adulterer, and the fornicator is still the fornicator, and the insane is still insane.

It is known to be a fact, that the sheepherders on the plains where the men are for months and years, and do not see a woman and cohabit with the sheep, go insane. This practice is prevalent among these men, and insanity is prevalent among them. We have personally conversed with a man who was on the plains of Texas, as a sheepherder for years, and he tells us that this practice was prevalent among the men, and insanity followed, as the result.

We have a physician friend, who tells us that he had a patient who was a herder of sheep, and who lived this lonely life, and practiced this abuse of nature with the sheep, and softening of the brain followed, as a result. Truly, "the wages of sin is death."

"And the rest of the men, which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood; which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk; neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of theirthefts." Rev. 9:20-21.

In the context of the Scripture here quoted is described the sex or sensual mind working out its law of destruction. The entire ninth chapter of Revelation is the sex or sensual mind working out its destruction. The "armies and horsemen with their breastplates of fire and of brimstone," as described in this chapter of Revelation, is almost an exact description of the means of destruction used in the world war that is now raging. The methods used now in the destruction of human life is all described in Revelation. It is the sex mind working out its law of selfishness, hatred and

destruction. These are the plagues of destruction and they are of the senses. St. John tells us in the eleventh verse of the ninth chapter of Revelation, "And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon." Apollyon means a destroyer, that is what the word in the original Greek means. Lust is a destroyer. The serpent destroys every thing that he touches with his poison. Lust is the king of the carnal man. He lives, serves and dies for this king of destruction and death.

St. John tells us that "they had a king over them," and that his name was Apollyon." The race is ruled by the king of lust. This is the king that is over the people, and as they serve this king of lust and destruction they go forth to murder and kill each other. The sex mind invents every method of war and destruction. Then through selfishness and hatred they go forth destroying each other. This Apollyon, which means destroy, er is lust and destroying some through wars, others through epedemics-others through syphilitic plagues, others through insanity. "And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass and stones, and of wood; which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk." In the seventeenth chapter of Lev. seventh verse, we have devils defined as follows: "And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring." We here see that devils are the lust of the flesh. The devil is the sex act. These pagans lived for the senses and the sex act, and they offered sacrifices to them. The children of Israel were told not to eat the blood of any manner of flesh, "for it is the life of all flesh." See Lev. 17:14. The pagans were blood thirsty. They drank fresh blood from animals and human beings that they might increase their physical vitality and indulge their lust. The children of Israel were told not to do any of these things. "I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood and will cut him off from his people." The lust of the flesh is of the devil and is the devil. "They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not. Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee." Deut. 32:17-18. Here we see the devils to whom they offered sacrifices were not the true God. That is not the God of Truth.

These devils to whom they offered sacrifices were the devils of the senses. They were the carnal ideas and desires of the senses of the brain. They were lust, and the people who served the gods of the senses were unmindful of the true God who had begotten and formed them. They were unmindful of the Rock that begat them. Men and women in all ages who

have served the senses and the lust of the flesh have been unmindful of the Spirit, that is the true God who begot and formed them. They have been unmindful of the Rock that begat them. The God of Truth who is Spirit begets all that is real. All that is real is Mind, but men and women who are carnal in their thoughts serve the lust of the flesh and the senses, and not the true God of Spirit, and this is serving devils.

"Yea they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils. Ps. 106:37.

The pagans and sex worshippers were so deep in lust that they were in such a dark and remorseful state of consciousness that they offered their own children to appease their own lust. They burnt their own children in flames of fires as an offering to the senses. This evil was within themselves. It was their own carnal state of consciousness that made them do this. When the children of Israel went after the strange gods of the lust of the flesh and reached this remorseful state of consciousness they burnt their children too in the flames of Moloch. The children of Israel were commanded under the Moseic law not to serve carnality and the lust of the flesh, and not to offer their children in the flames of Moloch.

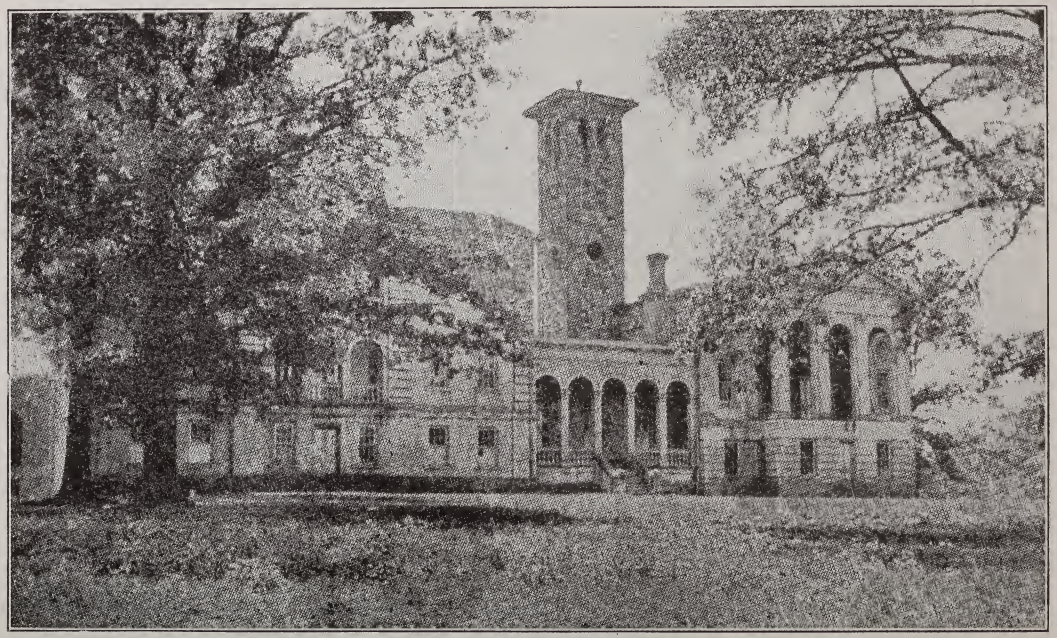
They were commanded to serve the true God of Spirit and not the false gods of the senses, and not to offer up their children in the flames of Moloch. By keeping their minds pure and free from the love of the flesh they served the true God and did not desire to burn their children in flames, as a sacrifice to the lust of the senses and of the flesh as devils.

"But I say, that the things that the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils."

"Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils; ye cannot partake of the Lord's table and the table of devils." 1. Cor. 10-21.

The word here translated Gentile means earth or the senses, that is matter. It is sometimes translated pagan and heathen. The terms are identical and mean the senses or matter. That is flesh. The Gentile, (pagan and heathen) is one who serves the senses and lives for the lust of the flesh. He who sacrifices to the senses and the lust of the flesh sacrifices to devils. He that overcomes the senses and the lust of the flesh is a christian and sacrifices to the true God, and eats at the table of the Lord's true spiritual supper. All who have fellowship with the senses and the lust of the flesh have fellowship with devils. All those who overcome the senses and the lust of the flesh have fellowship with the Christ and life eternal.

These devils which are within the lust senses of the brain and the generative organs; and the desire of the lust of the flesh, are the Apollyon that St. John speaks of in the ninth chapter of Revelation and eleventh verse. Apollyon means a destroyer, as we have said. The lust of the flesh destroys all that it touches. It is estimated that over eighty-five per cent. of



ORIGINAL MAIN BUILDING, FURMAN UNIVERSITY, GREENVILLE, S. C.,
WHERE SIDNEY C. TAPP GRADUATED IN 1892

the men in the age in which I write are diseased with syphilis, gonorrhea, and leprosy; and that over fifty-five per cent. of the married women are diseased from their husbands. Over ninety per cent. of the public prostitutes of the world are diseased. Over ninety per cent. of the human race spill the sex seed sometime in life through self-abuse, and that over five per cent. of the human race that die between puberty and maturity, die from self-abuse. Over twenty-five per cent. of the men in cities of fifty thousand people are syphilitic, and over ten per cent. of the human family between the ages of puberty and maturity are sex degenerates in an unnatural way. There are women loving women for sex purposes and men loving men for sex purposes. Men and women both lust after and indulge unnaturally with the lower animals.

These conditions produce insanity, softening of the brain and death. They are in violation of the spiritual and natural law of God. St. John tells us "And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon"; that is to say a destroyer. The king that is over the race and is ruling the race, is the king of lust and he is the angel of the bottomless pit. Angel means a messenger and this messenger or angel of the bottomless pit is the destroyer that is destroying the race. St. John describes these weapons of lust as "tails like unto scorpions," "and they had stingers in their tails." This is a fine symbolic expression of the syphilitic germs as they go darting through the blood of the human body, producing disease and insanity. "And they had a king over them," and this king which is the mind of lust has produced this syphilitic germ in all ages, and has destroyed the race with rotten and decayed flesh and diseased brain. Go into any undertaking establishment and there you will see the diseased bodies with syphilitic holes in them.

Go to any insane asylum and witness the raging maniacs as the result of syphilis, unnatural sex-indulgence and self-abuse, and you will see the evidence of this king whose name is Apollyon, that is destroyer, which is destroying the human race.

His name is the lust of the flesh. To realize the conception of his destructive force upon the human race, we only have to conceive in our mind's eye of the wasted sex fluid that has been unnaturally and unholy spilled through the ages of the human family. To conceive of this mental picture, is to conceive of the cause that brought on the flood and destroyed the race, and to conceive of this mental picture is to conceive of the cause that has diseased the race in all ages, and will disease it until it destroys itself. This is the unrighteousness that God will judge and his name is Apollyon, the destroyer of the race. His name is lust. But there is another King and his name is the Christ. That is the Life, and He is the Life to all who overcome lust.

Isaiah describes this Apollyon which is the destroyer of the race as it goes on eating away the minds and bodies of the human race. He says, "And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcacas of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhoring to all flesh." Isa. 66:24.

Go into any hospital and there you will see this scripture fulfilled. There you will see men and women diseased as the result of lust until it will make your flesh creep and crawl upon you, the mental picture is "abhoring."

Go to any insane asylum and there you will see this passage of scripture fulfilled. There you will see the weak minded and the mentally diesased as the result of lust. The destroyer which is lust gets all that obey his command. All who serve the gods of the senses pay the penalty with disease and pain. All who serve devils carry the result in their minds and bodies. All who serve the lust of the flesh die. They serve idols, that is the desires of the senses.

Daniel describes idolatry in the fifth chapter of Daniel. He describes the pride of the senses of Nebuchadnezzar. This pride of the senses of Nebuchadnezzar was in the brain and generative organs. Nebuchadnezzar was king of Babylon and Babylon is the city of the senses. This king of the city of the senses became stiffnecked with the will of the flesh until God drove him from the throne of the senses and from the sons of men, and his dwelling became the place of the wild asses, and his heart like the beasts and they fed him with grass like the oxen.

Thus God humbled him from the will power of the flesh until he came to realise that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men. Belshazar, who followed him upon the throne was an idolator; he too lived in the will and desire of the senses, he too lived in the power of the sex mind, notwithstanding the lesson of his father, he did not humble the will power of the flesh and the sex mind and serve the true God of Spirit.

He brought the vessels of the temple and the house of God and used them for his lords, wives, concubines to drink wine out of and he praised the gods of silver and gold and brass and iron and wood, and stone which see not, nor hear nor know not, and the God in whose hand his breath was, he glorified not. This is idolatry. It is the religion of the senses. The gold and silver here are used to adorn the person of the senses; they are worshipped through the senses. The senses have no life, neither have the gold and silver. They are matter. The true God of Spirit is the only God and the God of all life. The real idolatry is not in the gold and silver but in the senses. It is in the sex and sensual mind. The gold and silver are only used as symbols of lust and the senses and the sensual mind. The real idolatry is within the worship of the senses. True idolatry is the vanity of the flesh, and the vain and lust imagination in the sensual mind.

And the gold and silver and other metals, and fine dress, are only used to express the vain and carnal imaginations of the sex mind. Idolatry is the sensual or sex mind worshipping matter, that can see not, nor hear not. The sex act is the most intense form of idolatry, it is the most intense state of mind, wherein the senses—that is matter—is worshipped and adored as good, which is a lie and death.

Idols can "neither see, nor hear, nor talk,"—that is there is no life, nor intelligence, in matter.

Man did not "see, nor hear," through the material senses, until after the fall. Man understood and saw through mind and the spiritual senses, previous to the fall. After the fall, he was turned into the earth—that is into the consciousness of matter, and the material senses, and he saw with mind, through matter, and the material senses of matter, and the material senses, then became his gods, and the sex act his Babylon.

The senses then became his idol, or his gods, and they "see not, neither do they hear."

These idols are within the senses of the brain and generative organs. The material idols constructed into shape and form only represent the sensual ideas within the mind of the senses. The true idols are devils, and are the lust thoughts and ideas of the sex mind.

St. John in Revelation, describes the devil as the "great dragon" that was cast out that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world."

The serpent (the great dragon), here, St. Jghn says, is called the devil and Satan. This is the same serpent that deceived Eve. It is the lust of the flesh and the sex act. The lust of the flesh is located in the senses of the brain and the generative organs. The desires of the lust senses of the brain are idols. When the lust of the flesh is overcome there will be no more idolatry, nor idols.

"Neither repent they of their murders, nor of their sorcers, nor of their fornications, nor of their thefts." Rev. 9:21.

All of these are within the senses, and are of the lust of the flesh.

Sorceries are of the senses. They are located within the animal magnetism of the senses. They are of the sex organs and the senses of the brain, and so is fornication.

Theft is of the sensual mind.

Selfishness and dishonesty is within the sex. There is not an honest thought in the Sensual or Sex mind. Our Lord referred to it, "as the devil." is a lieand "the father of it."

Eve acknowledged the truth, when she said "that the serpent deceived her." That is, the senses had lied to her.

Every man and woman, who indulge in the sex act know that the

senses are liars. This lie of the senses cause men and women to commit adultery, fornication, and to steal, and to murder.

The more depraved the falled woman becomes, the more dishonest she becomes in her thought, and the greater thieft and liar she becomes. The same is true of the man. The immoral man, who has neither honor, nor character, when he becomes infatuated sexually, with the immoral woman, will steal and murder for her, and the same is true of the woman.

When the woman becomes infatuated with the man, sexually, she will lie, steal, and murder, for him, and then kill him through jealousy.

Murder, sorcery, fornication, and theft are within the sex.

"Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have a right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates, into the Holy City. For without are dogs, and sorcerars, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie." Rev. 22:14-15.

Those who keep his commandments, live above the lust of the flesh, in mind and thought. They are pure in heart, and Our Lord said, "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God." They shall have a right to the "tree of life and they shall enter in through the gates into the Holy City."

The "gates of the Holy City" are the spiritual sense of being, a ndthis is purity. If the pure in heart shall see God, the converse is true, viz., that the impure in heart shall not see God.

We become pure in heart, as we arise in mind and thought, above the lust of the flesh, and the material sense of being, to the spiritual sense of being, and see with the mind's eye God as spirit.

The impure in heart have no consciousness and understanding, of God, as a spiritual being. They are in the state of consciousness of the senses. They only know through matter, and the material senses. They are without the Holy City, in thought, for their thoughts are carnal, and so are their deeds. They do not know God as Truth, but their every thought is a lie, and dishonesty of purpose.

St. John tells us that without the Holy City are "dogs."

The dog is the lowest type of a sensual animal. Women, who become so degraded, as to use the dog for sex purposes, show it upon their faces. They even go from the use of the dog sexually, to the unnatural use of the dog in mouth, and I am told by physicians that the degraded women become maniacs, as a rule before death. The wages of sin is death. The degraded state of their minds is written upon their faces. We are told by those who have witnessed the death bed scene of women of the underworld, who used dogs for sex purposes, that the passing of these poor, unfortunate beings, is a horrible sight to witness. All seems to be night and darkness to them, as they go out of this life, into the Great Beyond. It is

said, that as they pass from the material senses, into the consciousness of the spiritual realm, that they cry out "All is dark," and that "they are going to Hell." Their agonies are said to be awful to behold. Women die in palaces, of courts and kings, and mansions of the rich, who have graced courts and social life, but have been dog lovers. These depraved women go out in the same mental state, as the women of the underworld, who have been dog lovers. It is all night to them, as they pass into the Great Beyond.

This state of darkness is within their minds, and is the same state of thought that made them dog lovers, and that made them use dogs for sex purposes, and it keeps them out of the Holy City. "For nothing that defileth can enter there."

Woman, wherever you are, or whom you are, that reads these lines, if you have degraded your mind and polluted your body to the unholy state of using the dog for sex purposes, repent now, and change your unholy life, and your state of mind to a more holy state of thought and seek the pardon of the Holy God.

The Christ was pure. Behold his purity in your own mind and thought, and repent with tears, and he will guide you, into a holy state of mind, and regenerate your depraved thoughts. He will lift you from earth, and your fallen and depraved state of mind, to a holy state of mind, and a pure state of thought, wherein you may know him, as your Saviour Divine.

St. John tells us that "sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, whosoever loveth and maketh a lie are without the Holy City."

We note here, that sorcerers, and all the above named, are in the same condition, viz., they are without the Holy City.

Sorcery is within the sex-mind or sensual mind. It is in the senses. And so is whoremongery. Hatred and murder are within the human will power of the sex mind.

Idolatry is within the sex mind of the senses. It is within the sex. Everything within the sex mind is a lie. Hence, whosoever loveth and maketh a lie, cannot enter the Holy City. To love a lie, is to love the senses and it is to love the flesh. We cannot love the flesh and love God, at one and the same time. "You cannot serve God and Baal."

The mind must become so pure in thought, that it has no desire for the sex act, before the mind can serve God, who is Spirit. The mind must overcome everything which is sensual, before the mind can see God, through spiritual sense and see God, and thus enter the Holy City.

God will "destroy them which destroy the earth."

The word translated "destroy" here, in the original, means corrupt, and "earth" means flesh.

To give this passage its true spiritual meaning, it should read, "God will destroy them that corrupt the flesh."

The flesh is corrupted by the lust of the flesh. The mind of lust corrupts the flesh. This was the origin of disease, insanity, and death. We see around us daily, those, who have corrupted the flesh through lust, dragging their feet, with their arms dangling down beside their bodies, their ears with running sores, their eyesight destroyed, the organs of their bodies rotting away, and holes eaten in the temples of their bodies, and in aches and pains, and insane, as the results of having corrupted the flesh. The serpent has destroyed them.

"And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue, is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon"—that is, a "Destroyer."

Abaddon and Apollyon, in the original, means a "destroyer." It is the serpent that has destroyed all the race, since lust deceived Eve. It has mowed the nations down with syphilis. Syphilis has destroyed more people than wars. Lust has almost depopulated the earth, in various ages of the world, through its plagues. It has invented all the means of war, and destruction. It has produced the carnal art and literature of the race, and the vain imaginations of the race. It has filled the insane asylums and hospitals of the world.

Men and women, who become so degraded as to use the lower animals for sex purposes, if they continue in this practice, either die, or go insane.

Men and women, who practice self-abuse, if they continue this unnatural state of lust, either die or go insane, as a rule, or succumb to epileptic fits. Likewise over sexual indulgence produces epilepsy.

Husbands and wives, who over-indulge, sexually, become pale and weak, and frequently die of softening of the brain.

Over sex indulgence weakens the nerve forces of the brain, and thereby, weakens the nerve force of the organs of the body, and produces heart trouble, dropsy, kidney trouble, bright's disease, and suffering, in every conceivable form.

The young, who begin masturbation early in life, frequenty die before maturity, and if they live to reach maturity, are weak minded and are weak in body.

Early self-abuse destroys their sex organs, and their brains, and both dry up, as it were, and their minds become weak.

The young, who begin sex indulgence early in life, do not develop mentally and physically, as they should. When they should be in the maturity and vigor of their sex, mental, and physical forces, as a rule, their sex forces, mental and physical forces, have given away, and they are of no use to themselves, or any one else. Early sex indulgence destroys the mind and body.

The king of lust, that is over all the race, and whose name is Apollyon, is the destroyer of the race. He plays no favorites.

"And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of Our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign forever and ever." Rev. 11:15.

The "seventh angel" is here used as a heavenly number. It is the symbol of the spiritual sense of soul overcoming the carnal sense of matter. It is purity overcoming lust.

"The great voices in heaven" is the consciousness of the spiritual sense of being; and the spiritual sense of being is the kingdoms of this world, which is the lust of the flesh, becoming the kingdoms of Our Lord, and his Christ.

As the race overcomes Apollyon, which is lust and the destroyer of the race, the kingdoms of this world become the kingdoms of Our Lord and his Christ.

As the race overcomes lust, it overcomes all, that destroys it, and comes into the consciousness of life.

When lust shall have been overcome, the kingdoms of this world shall have been overcome, and there will be no more wars, plagues, sickness, disease and death;

"And the Christ shall reign forever and ever." And the Christ within our minds will be the understanding of the spiritual sense of being, which is the mind purified from the lust of the flesh.

CHAPTER VII.

"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God." Col. 3:1.

We note here that St. Paul makes the ressurrection spiritual, and not material. The people, to whom he was addressing this letter, were still in their material bodies. Yet he says to them, "If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above."

Jesus became the Christ at thirty years of age. It was then that he, in his physical capacity, was in the full forces of his sex powers as a man, and overcame the lust of the flesh, and was anointed with the Holy Spirit—that is, became the Christ, which means, the life of God, or the life of good.

He had overcome the lust of the flesh, which is death, and had become the Christ—that is, the life of God, or the life of good.

This state of mind enabled him to come out of the physical grave, which was the overcoming of death.

Lust is the father of death, and he had overcome lust, and therefore had overcome death.

"The things, which are above," which St. Paul tells the Christians to seek, are the things which are beyond matter and the senses of the flesh. They are the things of spiritual sense. They are divine.

The things, which are below, are of the senses of the flesh. They are of the earth, and earthy. They are death.

St. Paul says that "Christ sitteth on the right hand of God."

"God" is a contraction for the word good. Good is of spiritual sense. It is soul purity. Evil is of material sense. It is of the lust of the flesh.

The Divine and Infinite mind is good, and is life.

The Christ is the life, and he sits on the right hand of the Father—that is, within the same state of consciousness and mind of the Father. The Divine mind is holy and pure.

Our Lord was our Divine Lord, because he came here in the flesh, and overcame all the lust of the flesh, and the death of the flesh.

St. Paul says, "Set your affections on things above, not on things of the earth." Col. 3:2.

The term here translated "affection," in the original Greek, reads mind, and the word "earth" means matter or flesh.

To give this passage its correct spiritual meaning, it should read, "Set your mind on things above, not on things of the flesh."

The things above are of spiritual sense. They are not of matter and the senses. As we turn our minds and thoughts from the senses of the flesh to purity and spiritual ideas, we set our minds on things above.

As we turn our minds from purity and spiritual ideas, we go to the lust of the flesh and death.

St. Paul says, "For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God." Col. 3:3.

S. Paul was writing to a Christian church. Its members were presumed to be dead to the lust of the flesh.

As the serpent dies within us, and the last lust thought and desire goes out of our minds and thought, we are dead unto the flesh, and our lives are hid with Christ in God. We have reached the spiritual sense of being, and know no evil, and no death.

For in the Christ mind, there is no lust of the flesh, and no death. The Christ mind has overcome every desire of the lust of the flesh, and is life.

St. Paul says, "When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory." Col. 3:4.

The Christ shall appear in our minds and consciousness, as the lust of the flesh and desires of the flesh, go out of our thoughts and minds. When the last thought and desire of the flesh shall go out of our minds, we shall then appear with him in glory. We shall then be holy in thought, as he is holy. He, then, who is our life, shall appear, within our consciousness and minds, as the tree of life unto our hungry souls. "And we shall see him as he is."

St. Paul says, "Mortify therefore, your members, which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanliness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry; for which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: in which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them." Col. 3:5 to 7.

"Mortify" means "to destroy the active powers or essential qualities" of the material man. The essential qualities are the senses and are located within the generative organs and the senses of the lobes of the brain. The desires of the senses must be destroyed by overcoming the mind of the senses.

St. Paul brings out this idea in Romans eighth chapter, twelfth to fourteenth verses.

"Therefore, brethren we are debtors not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye through the spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sons of God."

To be a debtor to the flesh is to live for the flesh. It is to live for the sex act, and the gratification of the senses that go with it. To live for the

flesh is death. Adam and Eve lived for the flesh when they indulged in the sex act, and they died.

Every thought and desire of the flesh leads to destruction and death. Some travel the road to destruction and death through the flesh by self abuse, and other by over sex indulgence. Others, through whiskey, morphine and cocaine, and others through hatred and jealousy.

But they all ride "the pale horse of Death," of Revelation, to self destruction.

"The pale horse of Death," of Revelation, had his origin in the sex thought and is of the sex mind, and his road, which he travels, leads to death, and all who ride him, go to self destruction.

"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the spirit shall of the spirit reap life everlasting. Gal. 6:7-8.

God has put a penalty upon lust and sin, and that penalty is death. Every time the sex act is indulged, life is given up, and death is reaped, as the reward.

"He that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption." We see the truth of this passage of scripture around us daily. The mind of the lust of the flesh, corrupts the flesh. The mind of the lust of the flesh produces the syphilitic germs. Syphilis is a child of lust. Men and women are everywhere with noses eaten off, ears eaten off, throats eaten out, holes eaten within their bodies, and the cells of their brains eaten away, by the syphilitic germ.

They have sown to the flesh and reap the corruption of flesh.

"And dust shall be the serpent's meat."

"Dust" here means the flesh. It is the dust of the earth, which Adam was taken from, and told that he should return to—that is matter or the flesh.

The serpent is the mind of lust. It is the mind that loves the flesh and the sex act. "And the flesh shall be its meat." And it shall corrupt it, disease it, and destroy it.

The woman was told that there should be enmity put between her seed and the serpent's seed. The conflict is ever going on between the love of the flesh and the love of the spirit.

Every ambition of the flesh revolves around the thought of the sex act. And this state of the mind, diseases the flesh.

Go into any museum and study the nature of the various diseases, and you will see the truth of the law—that the dust shall be the serpent's meat. There you will see women with their breasts eaten off, and there you see men with their generative organs eaten away with cancer and syphilis.

Go to any insane asylum and there you will see men and women raving maniacs, with syphilitic brains, and masturbators dying with softening of the brain.

Go to any home for the feeble minded, and there you will see the idiots and the weak minded, as the result of syphilis and masturbation, which were the sins of their parents and grandparents. They have inherited the sins of their ancestors.

Go to the homes for deformed and feeble minded children and there you will see the born idiot, and the weak minded child, and the deformed child, with the frail and weak body, as a result of the syphilitic condition of parents and grandparents.

Verily, verily, the "dust shall be the serpent's meat. And he that soweth to the flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption." This is the penalty for sin. For the lust of the flesh is death.

"But he that soweth of the spirit, shall of the spirit reap life everlasting."

Sowing to the spirit, is turning from the desires of the flesh, and the thoughts of the flesh, to spiritual ideas and spiritual thoughts. It is turning from the thought and desire of the sex act to the desire for spiritual ideas, and spiritual thoughts. It is going from every thought of the flesh to the consciousness of the spiritual sense of being.

Our Divine Lord, when he was here in the flesh, was within the consciousness of this spiritual senses of being, and by the purity and holiness of his own mind and thought, turned the thoughts and desires of others, diseased with the lust of the flesh, from every thought of carnality, to the thought and desire for the spiritual sense of being, and heal them.

"But if ye through the spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live."

The deeds of the body are of the lust of the flesh, and they are disease and death. But if we mortify the deeds of the body—that is, the sex mind the desires and the lust of the flesh—by overcoming them, and becoming pure and spiritual in our desires and thoughts, we shall live.

"For as many as are lead by the spirit of God, they are the sons of God."

As we go from the desires of the lust of the flesh to spiritual thoughts and desires, we are lead by the spirit and become the sons of God—that is, the creation of good.

"God" is the contraction for good, and good is of spiritual sense, and there is no consciousness of matter and the love of matter, in the consciousness of the spiritual sense of being. When we shall have come into complete consciousness of the spiritual sense of being, we shall have overcome every thought and desire for the sex act, and of the flesh. We are then, indeed, "the sons of God," and are healed from sin and death.

St. Paul tells us that there is a means of reaching this spiritual sense of consciousness and a way to become the "sons of God."

He says, "Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth." The term "members" here means the senses of the brain and the generative organs, which are the seat of the lust of the flesh.

St. Paul says in Romans 6:12,13, "Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin; but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God."

St. Paul here defines "members." They are the lusts of the flesh, and the lusts of the flesh are in the senses of the generative organs and the lust senses of the brain. These are not to be yielded to unrighteousness—that is, we are not to yield to the lust desire for the sex act, and all the unrighteousness and evil of the flesh that flow therefrom. But we are to subject the lust of the flesh, and overcome the sex act, and all the evils of the lust of the flesh that flow therefrom.

When we do this, sin does not reign in our mortal bodies, and we do not obey the lust of the flesh. We have overcome the lusts of the flesh and the desire for the sex act, in mind and thought, and are righteous. We have "mortified our members which are upon the earth." The term "earth" here means matter, that is flesh, and "mortify" means to destroy the sensual. We have destroyed the sensual, which is of the flesh, and we do none of those things that St. Paul says follow as the lust of the flesh, viz., fornication, uncleanliness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence.

"Inordinate affection," is unnatural sex desires and unnatural sex indulgence. It is men and women indulging unnaturally with each other and the lower animals, sexually. This unnatural lust was a common practice with the rich and social world, of Rome, and the other leading cities of the east, in St. Paul's day, as it was common in Sodom and Gomorrah, as it is with the idle rich today.

"Concupiscence" means morbid carnal passion, sexual lust. Morbid lust is unnatural lust. It is the desire to gratify sexual lust in an unnatural way, and it is the gratification in an unnatural way.

The Egyptians were doing this, when the Children of Israel were led out of Egypt. The Egyptian men and women were indulging unnaturally with each other and the lower animals, and so were the Canaanites, whom the Children of Israel were told to drive out of the land. They were dog lovers, just as were the idle rich women of Rome, in St. Paul's days, and as many of the idle rich women of our time.

Right here in Kansas City, where I live, recently two women had a fight over a common cur dog, and it was published in the news items of the

daily papers, here. The newspapers that published the story, said "that while it was only a common cur dog, over which these women fought (I will not call them ladies) that "the dog had some good traits." Every depraved dog loving woman, in the underworld, knew what "the good traits of the dog" were. These women became sexually jealous over this dog, just as women do over a man, and fought over him.

Another society woman here, since I have been writing this book, issued engraved cards to her friends, to attend a dog wedding to take place at her summer home. We understand that the occasion was quite a social function, and the idle rich women had an enjoyable time at this depraved occupation and dog wedding. Of course their thoughts were dog's thoughts.

Let us hope that the standard of morals will be so elevated, in the future, that no hotel or public inn will allow a woman with a male dog to be guests at the hotel, and permit the dog to occupy the room with her.

If they must have watch dogs, let them have female dogs. No lady, with any rectitude of moral thinking, will want a male dog to occupy the same bed with her, or the same room that she occupies.

St. Paul here defines idolatry as fornication, uncleanliness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscience, covetousness. He says in Col. 3:5, that these constitute idolatry. They are within the sensual mind, and they have their origin within the sex act.

St. Paul says here that they begin with fornication and end with covetousness. Without lust for the sex act there would be no greed. The desire for the sex act is within the sensual mind, and so is greed. They are both of the senses and are idolatry.

Remove lust from the mind, and there would be no more idolatry.

St. Paul says, in Ephesians 5:5, "For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God."

Every whoremonger is an idolater. He lives for the sex act and the things of the flesh. Every unclean person is an idolater. All that is unclean, in mind and thought, is in the desire of the flesh and the sex act. Every coveteous man is an idolater. His greed is within the senses, and of the senses. His love of the flesh makes him desire that which justly belongs to others. Every dog lover is an idolater. She worships, in mind and act, the lust of the lower brute. Every man, that indulges sexually with the lower animals, is an idolater. His depraved mind makes him lust sexually, for the flesh of the lower animals, and the beast creation. Every masturbator is an idolaterer. He abuses nature, and in an unnatural way gratifies his lust.

These lustful conditions of thought are within the cells of the brain, and they constitute the worship and adoration of the senses—that is, the worship of matter, which "can hear not, nor see not."

St. Paul says, that no "idolater hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God."

The kingdom of Christ is the kingdom of the spiritual sense of being, and the kingdom of God is the kingdom of good, which is the spiritual sense of being.

All that is of the flesh and matter, must be overcome in mind and thought before we can inherit this kingdom of the spiritual sense of being.

Every lust thought of the flesh must be overcome before we can inherit this state of purity, and the spiritual sense of being.

St. Paul, after enumerating these evils of the lust of the flesh, which are death, says in Col. 3:8, 10, "But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication, our of your mouth. Lie not, one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; and have put on the new man which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him, that created him."

The old man, with his deeds, is the carnal man, with his lust desires. The thoughts of the old man of the flesh, are within the sex, and his deeds emanate from his sex mind. We see this in the history of all art and literature. We see it in the history of human governments, and of the human race. The museums, palaces, and courts of the ancient world, were filled with the monstrosities of nature—half beast and half human. These monstrosities were produced as the result of the depraved state of thought and mind of the race. These monstrosities, which were the result of sex depravity, are named in the Mosaic law, in the Prophecies, and in Revelation. They are in the art and literature of the race.

Depraved women, who have dishonored their bodies and cohabited with dogs, have been known to give birth to monstrosities in all ages. These monstrosities would be half human and half dog. As a rule, they die. Nature does not permit them, as a rule, to live. Monstrosities have been in the depraved thought of the race, and they are in the art of the race.

A woman, who was indicted, and convicted for cohabiting with dogs was sent to a state prison of one of the states of the United States of America. She thereafter gave birth to five monstrosities. They were not pups, and they were not children. They had heads somewhat like human beings, and feet somewhat like the hands of a human being, with claws upon them. They died. I, personally was not a witness to these facts, but a reputable man, who personally conversed with those who were witnesses to the fact, told me the facts here related, and the facts were common property and common knowledge in the prison, at the time the woman gave birth to these monstrosities. This poor, depraved woman had burned her soul in the lust of the most degraded state of depravity. Depraved women have thus degraded their souls in all ages since the serpent deceived Eve.

This depraved state of mind was the condition of the idle rich, and the court circle of Rome, Babylon, and all the East, and the Orient, and the Old World, when Christianity came into existence, and when the Christian church was founded, and when St. Paul wrote his epistles to the churches.

Hence, in writing his Epistles to the newly converted Christians and to the infant churches, he deals with lust in all its depraved states, and conditions. He tells these newly born Christians, who have forsaken the lust of the flesh and have accepted the Christ, to put "on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him."

As we leave off the lust of the flesh, and overcome the sex desire, we gain righteousness—that is, our thoughts, and ideas become of spiritual sense. The God that created us, is Spirit, and as we overcome the lust of the flesh, in desire and thought, we come into the consciousness of his image. Our thoughts become spiritual, and our ideas become spiritual, and we lose the consciousness of matter, and overcome the love for the flesh, and matter.

This is the "crown of righteousness" that St. Paul said was laid up for him.

St. Paul, in addressing his letter to the church at Rome, discusses the law of spirit and the law of matter, and the law of truth and the law of error, the law of light and the law of darkness, and the law of life and the law of death, as he does in all of the letters, which he wrote to the churches.

In speaking of those, who had known God, as Spirit, and had turned from the love of God as Spirit and Truth, to the love of the lust of the flesh and matter as death, he says, in Romans 1:18, "For the wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness."

Continuing he says, in the 21st to the 25th verses, in this same chapter, "Because, that when they knew God, they glorified him not, as God, neither were they thankful; but became vain in their imaginations and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to the corruptible man, and to birds, and to four-footed beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanliness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves; who changed the truth of God into a lie; and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever, Amen."

We observe here that those who ceased from the glory of God, as Spirit, became vain in their imaginations, and "their foolish heart was darkened." Vain imaginations are within the cells of the brain. They are senses of the brain. They are lust desires, and lust thoughts, and those who live in this state of mind, have their hearts darkened, and as St. Paul says,

"become fools." Darkness is a state of mind. It is a lustful state of mind. In their own carnal imaginations, and lust desires, they change their conception of the uncorruptible God, who is Truth and Spirit, into the ideas and images, made like corruptible man, and the beast. Their ideas are lust imaginations, and their desires are for the lust of corruptible men, and beast.

These lustful and degenerate ideas are within their minds, hence, they make images of the ideas in their minds and thoughts, to represent their ideas and thoughts.

When St. Paul wrote this epistle, men were lusting for men and cohabiting with men, and women were lusting for women, and men and women were lusting for and cohabiting with the beast creation. This was a common practice in the degenerate age in which St. Paul lived, as it is in this lustful and carnal age, in which I write, and it has been ever since the sepent deceived Eve.

Therefore, God gave the carnal and lustful people of the degenerate age, in which St. Paul wrote, up to uncleanliness, through the lusts of their own hearts, "to dishonor their own bodies between themselves."

These degenerate thoughts were within their hearts—that is, within their minds. In mind and thought, they lusted for the flesh of each other's bodies, and to dishonor each other's bodies.

Therefore, God turned them over, in desire and thought, to gratify their unnatural lust desires, and to dishonor each other's bodies.

St. Paul, in First Corinthians, 6:18, brings out this idea. He says, "Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication, sinneth again his own body." Continuing, he says, "What! Know ye not that your body is the Temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own."

In First Thessalonians, 4:3 to 5, St. Paul brings out the same idea. He says, "For this is the will of God, even your sanctification that ye should abstain from fornication. That everyone of you should know how to posess his vessel in sanctification and honor; not in the lust of concupiscience, even as the Gentiles who know not God."

The word "Gentile," in the original, means earth—that is, matter. That is to say, pagan and heathen. That is the love of the lust of the flesh.

The Gentile is one who lives for the gratification of the senses. The sex act is the religion of the Gentiles. and the love of the lust senses of the brain, are their gods. The pagan, or Gentile world—that is, those who lived for the lust of the flesh, in St. Paul's day, were indulging in all manner and forms of unnatural lust, as they are now—that is, men with men, women with women, and men and women with the lower beasts, and lust in all natural and unnatural ways.

COBB HALL UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO WHERE SIDNEY C. TAPP WAS A GRADUATE IN 1893

St. Paul tells the Christians of the Thessalonian church, that they must do none of these things, but that they must "possess their vessels in sanctification and honor." To possess their vessels in sanctification and honor, is to keep the mind so pure and non-lustful in thought, that the sex organs will retain the sex seed. The vessels are the sex organs, and the mind must be kept so pure that they will retain the sex seed.

This was St. Paul's command to this Christian church.

St. Peter brings out the same spiritual idea in his epistles as doesS t. Paul. The whole burden of St. Peter's epistles is that the sex act, and the lust sof the flesh are death, and the overcoming of them is purity and life eternal.

In the first five verses of the fourth chapter of the first epistle of Peter the idea is clearly brought out, as it is, all through his writings.

He says, "For as much then as Christ has suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind; for he that hath suffered in the flesh, has ceased from sin; that he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. For the time past our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banqueting, and abominable idolatries; wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you, who shall give account to him, that is ready to judge the quick and the dead." I Peter 4:1-5.

St. Peter here tells the Christians of the early churches to arm themselves likewise with same mind as the Christ. For he says the Christ "has suffered in the flesh," and the Christ had overcome the flesh.

When we arm ourselves with the same mind of the Christ, we overcome, in mind and thought, the desire for the sex act, and all the other lusts of the flesh, that flow therefrom.

St. Peter says that he "that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin." When we have suffered in the flesh, and have overcome the flesh, we have overcome the mind and thought of the flesh, and to not desire, in mind and thought, to gratify the flesh through the sex act; and we have "ceased from sin." We retain the sex seed through the purity of the mind.

St. Peter says that "he no longer should live the rest of his time, in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God."

He that has overcome, in mind and thought, the lusts of the flesh, and does not gratify the flesh, through the sex act, does not live within the flesh and does not the will of the flesh; but does the will of God. The will of God is of spiritual sense, and we cannot do his will until we overcome the mind of the flesh.

God's mind is of spiritual sense, and we do not obtain his mind until we overcome the mind of the lust of the flesh and the desire to gratify the lust of the flesh through the sex act.

When we overcome the mind of lust, we have the mind of God, and can do his will.

St. Peter, writing to these eary Christians, says "For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banqueting and abominable idolatries."

Here St. Peter defines the will of the Gentiles. The will of the Gentiles is within the senses. It is the lusts of the senses of the brain and the generative organs.

The Gentile lives for the lusts of the flesh and the sex act. The lust senses constitute his religion. The will of the flesh and the sex act is his mind.

St. Peter says the Gentiles walk in lasciviousness. Lasciviousness is the lusts of the flesh and the sex act. He says the Gentiles walk in lusts. Lusts is the sex act and the gratification of the flesh that goes with it. Lust means the desire and pleasure of the senses, and the essence of the desire and pleasure of the senses is to spill the sex seed through the sex act. All other lusts of the flesh come out of this thought, and desire.

St. Peter refers to the lusts of the sex act, and the other lusts of the flesh, as excessive wines, revelling, banqueting, and abominable idolatries. Wine, revelling in rich foods, and banqueting, stimulate the senses and increases the desire to gratify the sex act.

"Abominable idolatries" are the lusts of the flesh in all their degrading states. They are the desires of the sensual mind, and the gratification of the lusts of the flesh through all the natural and unnatural sex acts. Abominable idolatry is the spilling of the sex seed, in the natural and the unnatural ways.

St. Peter says the Gentiles walked in the ways of these things—that is, they had the mind and the desire for all these things, and gratified these desires of the flesh. These desires were within the senses of the brain and generative organs. The nerve cells of the brain and generative organs are connected. Every nerve in the body runs to the brain and generative organs. And the Gentiles are those who live in the thought and consciousness of these senses.

St. Peter says to the Christians, to whom he wrote, "For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles."

These Christians, who had now forsaken the lusts of the flesh, and the gratification of the flesh, through the sex act, were not Gentiles. They had overcome the mind of lust and the desire in mind and thought to spill the sex seed through the sex act, and having overcome the desire for the sex act, they had also overcome all the other evils of the sensual mind, which come out of the desire to gratify the sex act, viz., lasciviousness, lusts, excessive wines, revellings, banqeting and abominable idolatries.

They had overcome every desire of the senses and the lusts of the flesh; and they had the mind of God, and did the will of God.

St. Peter says in the nineteenth verse of the fourth chapter of this his first Epistle, "Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator."

All, who overcome the lust of the flesh, have the mind of God, and are willing to suffer the persecutions of the will of the flesh for the will of God.

Those, who are living for the lusts of the flesh and the sex act, hate God; and will persecute those who have the mind of God.

But those who have overcome the flesh, and have the mind of the Father, and do the will of God, commit their souls to his keeping when they are persecuted by those who love the lusts of the flesh.

St. Paul defines "abominable idolatries." "Abominable idolatries" are defined all through the Bible.

St. Paul refers to those who are in this state of mind as those who "change the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and to four-footed beasts, and to creeping things."

These things to which St. Paul refers represented the ideas and thoughts of a lustful and degraded people. They represented the lust thoughts, and unnatural sex desires within the minds of a carnal and degraded people.

The idea is brought out in the fourth chapter and sixteenth verse of Dueteronomy. Moses here was speaking to the Children of Israel and telling them that they should keep the statutes of God which are of spiritual sense, and not of carnal sense.

"Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female."

We note that "the likeness" here forbidden was male or female. It takes a male and a female to constitute the sex thought. The idea is within the sensual mind. It is within the lust senses of the brain, and the image, forbidden to be made, was only symbolic of these lust desires within the brain.

Jeremiah brings out the same idea in the eleventh chapter, second verse. "Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? But my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit."

The gods here, are the gods of the senses. They are the belief of good within the senses, and they do not profit. There is no good within them, yet the Children of Israel had changed from the glory of the true God, to the worship of the senses and the lust of the flesh; and men and women are doing this today by indulging sexually for the pleasure of the senses.

This is idolatry.

This same idea is brought out in the eighth chapter, ninth and tenth verses of Ezekiel. Here the "Son on Man" was communicated to by the Father. This communication was of spiritual sense. The Son of Man was the Christ.

"And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here. So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall roundabout."

These material objects represented the ideas and thoughts within the minds of the Children of Israel, who had ceased to worship the true God of Spirit, and had gone after the lust of the flesh, and the worshipping of the senses through the sex act.

The "abominable beasts" were symbolic of the thoughts in their minds of indulging sexually with the beast creation.

This is the most degraded state of idolatry.

"Abominable idolatry" is defined in Leviticus, 18:22 to 29.

"Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind; it is abomination. Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thyself therewith; neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto; it is confusion. Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things; for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you. And the land is defiled; therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled) that the land spue not you out also, when ye defileth it as it speued out the nations that were before you. For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people."

When Moses wrote this, as commanded by the Lord, the Canaanites were cohabiting with the lower beasts. Men were cohabiting with men, and women with women. This state of thought had degraded them until they were diseased with all the forms of leprosy, syphilis, and gonorrhea. They, as a people, were a diseased and degenerate race. Blindness and deafness were among them, everywhere, and insanity was prevalent.

This state of thought was in the cells of the brain, and is the most debase state of idolatry. So debased were their thoughts that the land—that is, the flesh—was defiled, and God said, "I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants."

The land here is the flesh of the material bodies of the people, and not the earth upon which they stood. And God visited the iniquity of the lust

of the flesh upon the flesh, and their flesh became diseased, and rotted upon their bones, with leprosy, syphilis, and gonorrhea, as a result of lust.

Their minds became diseased with syphilitic inflammation of the brain as a result of lust.

The same condition and degradation and diseases, as a result of lust, existed among the people of Egypt where the Children of Israel came from.

The Children of Israel were told to do none of these things that the Egyptians did, and none of the abominable things that the Canaanites did.

The abominable things that the Canaanites did were the conceiving of unnatural lust desires within their brains, and yielding to them.

God said, "For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people."

Men and women's souls are being cut off from the knowledge of God today through the abominations of the lust of the flesh, as of old.

Lust within the mind has prevented men and women, in all ages, from coming into the conscious knowledge and understanding of God, as Spirit and Truth.

Men and women are cohabiting with the lower animals today, as in the days of Moses. The state of their minds are an abomination in the sight of God. They go insane, as a result. This is the penalty for this defiled state of sin. Men are cohabiting with men, today, and women with women, as they did in the days of Moses.

They were practicing this unnatural sin in St. Paul's day. This was a common practice in Rome, when Paul wrote his Epistle to the church at Rome. He wrote to the Christian church at Rome in his Epistle, concerning this unnatural condition. Referring to this degraded state of lust, and to those who practiced it, St. Paul says, "For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections; for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men, working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet." Romans 1:26,27.

Here we see that the women had become so degraded and unnatural, with the lust desires which burned within their brain, that they ceased to cohabit with men, in a natural way, but the women preferred to cohabit with each other in an unnatural way.

The men were so degraded in their lust thoughts and desires, that they ceased to cohabit with women, and gratified their unnatural lust desires, which burned within their brains, in an unnatural way with each other.

This was the state of thought of the people of Rome, in St. Paul's day. Hence, the city of Rome was called Babylon.

Babylon received it's name, as the result of the degraded state of the lust of the people, who inhabited it.

The word "Babylon" means the confusion of the senses—that is, the sex act.

The people who lived there became diseased with syphilis, leprosy, and gonorrhea, and with all forms of deafness, and insanity, until lust destroyed her, and she became, physically, as barren as she was spiritually barren.

Rome, in St. Paul and St. Peter's day, had become as sensual and corrupt as Babylon of old, and the people became diseased, in Rome, with the diseases of lust. She became the second Babylon.

Hence, St. Peter, in writing from Rome to the Christian churches, concludes his first Epistle with these words, "The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you saluteth you."

St. Peter was writing to the Christian churches from the sensual Rome. Her people were revelling in lust and the degradation of the flesh, men with men, and women with women, and men and women with the lower beast creation, just as they had done in Babylon of old.

Well might St. Peter term Rome, "Babylon."

Lust diseased the people of Babylon, and rotted away the people of the Chaldean Empire, and lust diseased the people of Rome, and destroyed the Roman Empire.

It diseased the brains and bodies of these peoples until they became insane, and their flesh rotted upon their bones. These were the plagues that destroyed the city of Babylon, and the Chaldean Empire. These were the epidemics and plagues that destroyed Rome, and the Roman Empire. Such is the recompense of sin.

God said through Moses to the Children of Israel, "Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things; for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you." Lev. 18:24.

Our Lord, dealing with the same idea, said, "But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murder, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies." Matt. 15:18-19.

We note the Master says, that it is those things that "proceedeth out of the mouth," which come forth from the heart that defile a man. "The heart" is the concrete expression for the mind. The evil is within the mind. It is lust thoughts, and they proceed out of the mouth and defile mind, soul, and body.

Our Lord says, "Out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blashpemies." All these things originate in the mind. They are the result of carnal thoughts. They come from the heart, that is the mind. The same state of thought that makes them adulterers and fornicators, makes thieves, murderers,

and blasphemers. All these conditions of the mind are of the senses and the lust of the flesh. They are within the sex, or sensual mind, and the are idolatry.

The same idea is brought out in the sixth chapter of Genesis, fourth to sixth verses. "There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the Sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart were only evil continually."

We see here that the wickedness of man, in the earth, was the evil thoughts of his heart—that is, lust desires. He thought "evil continually." The same evil that he thought, was the evil that deceived Eve—it was lust.

These evil thoughts and lust desires made the "Sons of God" come in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children by them.

"And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him in his heart."

The lust of men grieved the Holiness of the Divine Mind. Men were the Sons of God until they came in unto the daughters of men, and knew them carnally.

Man, made in God's image, is mind; and he is the Son of God until he yields to the lust of the flesh, and loses the image of God, in mind and thought.

"There were giants in the earth in those days." Men were healthy and pure, until lust diseased them and destroyed them.

"The earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth." Gen. 6:11-12.

"Earth" here means matter, or the carnal and material man. It is the flesh of the material man. It was "all flesh" that had become corrupt before God. The mind of lust had corrupted the flesh of men and diseased them. It was the flesh that was filled with violence. All violence, temper, hatred, and blasphemy are within the sex mind. They are of lust, and the lust of the flesh.

Lust had corrupted "all flesh." For "all flesh had corrupted his ways upon the earth." Lust had turned the minds of men and women from God, and holy and pure thoughts, and had corrupted and diseased all flesh.

"And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh has come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth." The original reads, "I will destroy them from the earth." Gen. 6:13.

The human race was corrupt and diseased as the result of lust, and the

end of all flesh came before God. Their lust and degenerate acts caused the Holy God to destroy them from the face of the earth. All flesh was filled with violence. Lust, hatred, and disease were within the minds and consciousness of the people, and God destroyed them from the face of the earth, through the Flood.

"For the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth." Gen. 8:21.

At puberty, evil imaginations come into the mind of the youth. It is there that the "evil eye" our Lord speaks of in Mark 7:22, is seen to give forth its expressions of lust and deception. Lust desires then begin to be within the thoughts. The heart, that is, the mind, then becomes wicked, and thinks lust thoughts and lust desires, and ceases to serve God, as the Divine Mind and Creator. From then on to the grave, men and women's minds, have evil imaginations and lust desires. After Nature has failed them, and they cannot gratify their lust desires, they have lust in mind and thought.

This lustful state of mind must be overcome for the mind to return to the image of the Holy God, and to know God, as Divine Mind, and to see him "face to face."

Our Lord brought this idea out clearly when he said, "For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness; all these evil things come from within, and defile a man." Mark 7:21-23.

All these are within the mind. They are of the serpent mind. An "evil eye" is the serpent's eye. The serpent's eye expresses the state of his mind. His eye tells the state of his thought. The state of the serpent's mind produces the poison within his fangs that causes death to those into whom he injects it, and the serpent's mind is a state of lust. This serpent eye is within men and women as the result of their state of mind, and this state of mind is hatred, deception, poison and death, and its origin is within the sex.

The sex act between the male and female serpent is the most lustful of all the beast creation.

The evil within the mind, which is the lust and the love of the flesh, within the mind, produces all the evil results that our Lord here enumerates.

The serpent, which is the sex mind, produces adultery, fornication, theft, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, follishness. These are all of the senses and the lust of the flesh, and originate within the sex mind, and are idolatry.

In the twenty-eighth chapter of Deuteronomy are pronounced the blessings for purity, and the curses for impurity.

The blessedness for holiness is here declared, and the curses of the serpent are pronounced.

"And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them. But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not harken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments, and his statutes which I commanded thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee and overtake thee." Deut. 28:14, 15.

"And thy carcases shall be meat unto all the fouls oft he air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away. The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed. The Lord shalt smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart." Deut. 28:26, 28.

The "other gods" here, that the Children of Israel were commanded not to serve, were the gods of the senses. These gods are located in the senses of the brain and the generative organs. To serve them is to gratify the lust of the flesh, through the sex act.

The true God, that the Children of Israel were commanded to serve, is the God of Spirit and Truth.

The Children of Israel were told that if they kept his statutes and commandments, that they should be blessed. To keep the statutes and commandments of the true God of Spirit, is to deny the gods of the senses, and overcome lust, and to live in mind and thought in the spiritual sense of being.

The Children of Israel were told if they did this, that they would be blessed—that they would be holy, pure, and healthy.

But, if they yielded to the gods of the senses, and indulged the lusts of the flesh and spilled the sex seed, and failed to keep the statutes and judgments of the true God of Spirit, that they should be cursed.

They were told that they should be cursed, as the Egyptians were cursed.

The Egyptians were cursed for the lust of the flesh, and their bodies were diseased and rotten with syphilis. Their minds were mad and inflamed with syphilitic germs. Their rotten bodies, where they died with syphilis, became meat for the fouls of the air, and for the beasts of the field. The living had their bodies covered with syphilitic scabs, and filled with syphilitic itch, that could not be healed.

The living, also, were mad with inflamed raging brains, as the result of syphilis. Blindness was everywhere in Egypt, as a result of syphilis and gonorrhea.

Men and women died, in Egypt, as the result of syphilis and gonorrhea. Men and women had emerods, in Egypt, as a result of lust. Emerods are piles, and they were contracted, in Egypt, by men who had syphilis, cohabiting with men. This was syphlitic piles

The people of Egypt had the botch—that is, syphilitic ulcers and boils.

The Children of Israel were told that all these curses should come upon them if they served the "other gods"—that is, the lust senses of the flesh and spilled the sex seed.

Men and women of today are diseased, as the result of lust, just as were the Egyptians of old.

The mad houses and insane asylums are filled with raging brains, as the result of syphilis, masturbation, over-sex indulgence, and unnatural sex indulgence. Men and women are today diseased in mind and body, as the result of syphilis and gonorrhea, as were the Egyptians.

Men and women today have scabs, boils, and itch, as the result of diseased blood, through syphilis, as did the Egyptians.

Men and women die today, of heart failure, caused by syphilis and gonorrhea, as did the Egyptians.

The blind are everywhere with us today, as a result of syphilis and gonorrhea, as they were in Egypt, in Moses' day.

The Jews, when they ceased to serve the true God, and served "other gods" of the senses, and the lust of the flesh, became diseased, as did the Egyptians.

When they left off serving the true God of Spirit and Truth, and served the lust of the flesh, they became a diseased, insane and degenerate people, as were all the Pagan peoples around them.

The "other gods" of the senses destroyed them.

Jeremiah speaks of this diseased and polluted condition of the Jews, as a result of lust. "Thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness." Jer. 3:2.

Whoredom and wickedness here, by which the Jews polluted the land, was the spilling of the sex seed. And the human race today is polluting all the land as the Jews of old.

"Thou hast a whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed," says Jeremiah in third chapter and the third verse.

This was the state of Israel's mind when Jeremiah wrote these words. The whore has a forehead of her own. She is not ashamed, but she is brazen. This is her trade-mark. By this trade-mark, she says to every man whom she meets, "My polluted body is for sale, if you have the price." Her mind has become so degraded in thought, that she has no shame. She is abandoned.

This was the state of mind of Israel when the prophet Jeremiah wrote his prophecy.

Ezekiel defines this state of thought in 3:7, as follows, "But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent (the original reads, 'Stiff of forehead

and hard of heart,' this state of thought is within the sex and sensual mind) and hard-hearted."

This was the state of thought of Israel when Ezekiel wrote. They were serving the lust of the flesh, and the sex act was their god. And they were a diseased and degenerate people, as the Pagans around them.

Jeremiah tells us, in 3:8, that "Israel's treacherous sister, Judah, feared not, but went and played the harlot also."

"And it came to pass through the likeness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones, and with stocks." Jer. 3:9.

Jeremiah 2:27, defines this state of thought, "Saying to a stock, Tho art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth (that is begotten me); for they have turned their back unto me (the original reads, 'The hinder part of their neck') and not their face; but in time of their trouble they will say, Arise and save us."

Jeremiah tells us in the 26th verse of this second chapter, that "As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets."

They were all in the state of lust, just as Adam and Eve were, when the serpent deceived them and they became ashamed.

The thief becomes ashamed because his act is dishonest. He is conscious of his own dishonesty.

The sex act is a lie, and all are ashamed of it.

Israel, her kings, her princes, her priests, and her prophets, were all indulging in the sex act, and whoredom. They were going after the strange gods of the lust of the flesh, and the sex act, and were ashamed. They had "turned their backs," that is, the hinder parts of their necks, "unto God." The hinder part of the necks and the base of the head, is where the beast of human nature is located. It is here that the sensual facilities are located, and they are connected directly through the nervous system, with the generative organs.

Israel was in the sensual thought of these sensual faculties, and they turned this thought toward God.

They worshipped the senses, and not the true God of Spirit. They became a diseased race, as were all the Pagan peoples around them

Solomon brings out this idea, when he dedicated the temple to God, which he erected at Jerusalem. In dedicating the temple, in his prayer he says, "If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them, in the cities of their land, whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be; then what prayer, or what supplication soever shall be made of any man or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own

grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house; then hear thou from Heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men.") 2nd Chron. 6:28, 30.

The temple, which Solomon erected, was symbolic of the body of Our Lord. The seven lamps, or candles, that burned over the altar, in the temple and the tabernacle, represented the heavenly number of seven, which is spiritual Purity. They here were symbolic of the mind having overcome the senses of the seven lobes of the brain. The senses of the seven lobes of the brain is seven as an earthly number.

Our Lord came in the flesh, but was not of the flesh. Hence, the gold in the temple represented the purity of his mind.

The pestilence, and the diseases, which were to come upon the Children of Israel, to which Solomon referred, were of the senses.

The senses of the seven lobes of the brain are controlled by the solar system, and so is the propagation of the lower animals, and the seasons. The pestilence, to which Solomon refers was to come upon Israel, was controlled by the solar system.

The sores, that were to come upon the Children of Israel, through lust, were controlled by the solar system.

Men and women's passion are controlled by the solar system. Their passions disease them, and place sores upon their bodies.

But King Solomon prayed that all who were thus diseased might pray within this house of the temple and be healed.

As we overcome lust, and make our bodies the temples of God, we are healed of sin and disease. As we become pure, as the Saviour was pure, we are healed of all sin and all disease, and the golden Temple of Jerusalem becomes symbolic of the purities of our bodies.

Our Lord said of the Temple in Jerusalem, "tear this Temple down, and in three days I will raise it up."

He here referred to his resurrection. He had overcome sin, lust and death, and therefore had power to resurrect his body, and on the third day he came out of the grave. This is the Temple that he raised up on the third day, and not the material Temple in Jerusalem.

The material Temple, within Jerusalem, lined with gold and with the seven candles burning over the altar, were only symbolic of the purity of his mind.

The seven candles, burning over the altar, were symbolic of the truth, that in mind and thought, he had overcome the senses of the seven lobes of the brain. This state of mind is light.

The gold within the Temple of Jerusalem was symbolic of the truth that his mind was not influenced by, nor adulterated with, the senses of the flesh, in mind and thought.

This state of mind and thought made him holy, and the Son of God, and his mind and body were not diseased.

And, as we approach his purity, in mind and thought, we, too, overcome disease and death, and our bodies become the Temples of the living God.

CHAPTER VIII.

Evil ever attempts to hide. The boy or the girl, as he or she comes into the consciousness of puberty, begins to hide the evil within their thoughts. The young girl at puberty begins to hide the evil within her consciousness through her dress, and she is conscious that this evil which she attempts to hide is within the sex organs.

Until the consciousness of puberty, she will play with boys, and have no consciousness of evil. At puberty her thoughts change, and her state of consciousness changes. She is then conscious that boys of her age, and in puberty, arouse the evil within her. She does not know why, but she is conscious of this law of error and state of idolatry.

The boy at puberty becomes shy and malicious. From puberty to maturity his voice undergoes a change, and you can see the devil unfolding within his thoughts. The nerve cells of his brain and of his entire body and of the generative organs, are undergoing a change.

At the age of puberty the sexual organs of both male and female begin to manufacture the sex fluid which flows into the system and the brain and feeds the nerve cells of the body and the brain, and as the result of this sex fluid flowing through the nerve cells of the brain, carnal imaginations and lust desires are conceived within the thoughts and play within the fancy of their imaginations, and lust smiles, and dances, and plays in the expression of the eye. This is the serpent eye, which Our Lord called "an evil eye."

As this state of consciousness controls the thoughts and imaginations, the young male and female begin to court. They seek seclusion to court. It is the serpent within them that causes them to do this. It is the serpent attempting to hide. It is evil seeking seclusion.

The young man and young woman are now in adolescency. At this age each feels the vibration from the other. The female is the negative, and the male is the positive. Every atom of matter in the universe is either negative or positive—that is, male or female.

This law of the negative and positive forces holds the material universe together. It is the law of adhesion.

In this age of youth, both the young man and the young woman feel a vibration and a stimulation that they cannot explain to their own consciousness This vibration and stimulation is within the sex organs. It makes them buoyant and imaginative.

Carnal ideas now predominate in their thoughts. This state of mind leads them to marry.

The next step, in seclusion, is the bridal chamber. Evil hides there, and they both come forth from the bridal chamber conscious that they have been through sin, and that the serpent has deceived them. The Cain mark is there, and their countenances have fallen. This is legalized sin and lust. It is the condition that human society, for the protection of society, has imposed upon lust and sin.

But it is not spiritual and holy.

Another state of evil is the woman who gives up her virtue without being legally married to the man.

Human custom, and society, as a punishment for her wrong, ostracize her, and her countenance falls. The Cain mark is there, and she seeks seclusion. This is the serpent hiding. The more intense evil becomes, the more it seeks seclusion, and the more secretive it becomes.

There are degrees of seclusion in the underworld. The house of private prostitution operates privately, but not in seclusion and darkness. The house of public prostitution, where it is free from crime and murder, will only have its window curtains pulled down, and its blinds closed. But houses of public prostitution, in the underworld, where crimes and murders are committed, will not only have the curtains pulled down, and the blinds closed, but also iron bars around their windows, so as to protect the crime within.

The physical conditions are only manifestations of these states of thought. Evil operates in the dark. The mind of lust seeks darkness for its gratification. Every evil thought seeks seclusion.

The thief seeks a secret place and awaits for the night to commit his theft. The murderer seeks privacy, or the night, to commit his murder. Every dishonest thought seeks seclusion, and privacy.

The boot-black seeks privacy when he prepares to steal a box of shoe polish to use in his trade, and diplomats confer privately when they are preparing to steal a nation.

Every dishonest thought is within the senses, or sex, mind. Our Lord lived above the senses while here in the flesh, in mind and thought; hence, he said, "I have done nothing in secret, but have ever taught in the open."

His teachings were the light of Truth. They did not have to seek the night of the senses, for expression. But evil, and the serpent mind, has sought seclusion, and to hide, in interpreting his teachings of Truth, and in the translation of the Bible.

The true meaning of the Bible, that evil is the lust of the flesh and the sex act and the spilling of the sex seed, has been kept from the people. Those who have assumed the interpretation of the Bible have let the serpent

hide, in explaining, under the coat of false modesty, hyprocrisy, and deception.

Those, who have assumed to translate the Bible, have concealed the serpent. They have hid the thought of the serpent's mind from the people in language, and thus covered up the cause of crime, disease and insanity and the sorrows of the race. They have concealed what sin is.

The penalty for sin is death, and the nature of sin should be explained.

Sin is defined in the Mosaic Law. The degraded state of sin, whereby human beings cohabit with lower animals, had a penalty fixed upon it, under the Mosaic Law, and this penalty was death.

"And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast. And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them." Lev. 20:15-16.

The term translated "lie" here, means to cohabit. Men and women were cohabiting with beasts, in Moses' day, and the penalty fixed, under the Mosaic Law, was death. It was the most degraded state that the mind of man could reach, and the penalty was fixed at death.

"Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say Amen." Deut. 27:21.

Men and women, who cohabit with beasts, were cursed in Moses' day, and those, who have reached that degraded state today, are cursed, and have been in every age. They have the Cain mark upon them. Their degraded state of thought is expressed in their faces.

In the twenty-seventh chapter of Deuteronomy, we have the curses pronounced for the violation of the law, and these curses are of the sensual and sex mind.

In the twenty-sixth verse and the conclusion of this chapter it is said, "Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen."

He that confirmeth all the words of the law to do them overcometh lust and lives righteously—that is, above the lust of the flesh in mind and thought, and he is not cursed.

Those who violate the law of righteousness are cursed with disease, crime, insanity and death.

In the fourteenth and fifteenth chapters of Leviticus we have the unclean and their diseases described.

The unclean are those who have running sores, and they are diseased as the result of lust.

In the fourteenth chapter of Leviticus, the priests are told how to treat the unclean.

"This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and scall, and for

the leprosy of a garment, and of a house, and for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot: to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy." Lev. 14:54 to 57.

Leprosy is the result of lust. It is the most intense form of the syphilitic germ. It is one of the plagues of the Bible, and one of the plagues of lust and sin.

In the fifteenth chapter of Leviticus, we have the unclean, with their running sores, described. "And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying, Speak unto the Children of Israel, and say unto them, when any man hath a running issue out of the flesh, because of his issue he is unclean." Lev. 15:1-2.

The Jews were diseased with syphilis and gonorrhea, and their generative organs were discharging the unclean matter, and their bodies were covered with running sores, just as the bodies of men and women are today, as the result of lust.

Men and women's bodies have been diseased with running sores, in all ages, as the result of lust.

Lust has destroyed the bodies of men and women ever since the Fall.

Consumption is one of the by-products of syphilis. It is the product of lust, either directly or indirectly.

"And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant; I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart; and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it." Lev. 26:15-16.

The statutes of God are of spiritual sense, and his judgments are of spiritual sense. All who overcome the material senses and the lust of the flesh, walk with God in mind and thought, and keep his statutes and judgments. Those who live above the lust of the flesh keep all his commandments. Those who are so pure in mind and thought, that they live above the thought of the sex act in mind keep his covenant. Those who yieldto the love of the flesh, and spill the sex seed, violate his commandments, and his covenant.

Material science sustains the fact, that over sex-indulgence weakens the system and produces tuberculosis. The tuberculosis germ, in turn, stimulates the brain and the sex passion until the victim of this plague, will indulge through masturbation, or sexual intercourse, and finally destroy his or herself. This tuberculosis germ, coursing through the brain, exciting the sex passion, is the "burning ague," described here, in Leviticus, and it is the "terror" here described, that destroys them. This "terror" of the tuberculosis germ is the menace of the race and it is the result of lust. It is one of the curses of the serpent.

"And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them. But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come unto thee, and overtake thee." Deut. 28:14-15.

In the remainder of this chapter follows the curses that were pronounced upon sin. Those, who leave off serving the true God of Spirit, to "go after other gods to serve them," are cursed.

"The other gods" are the senses. As the girl comes into puberty, the lust senses in the brain begin to develop into consciousness. These nerves develop into consciousness, simultaneously, within the breast, generative organs, and the brain of the female. From then on, these nerves become "the other gods" of the Bible, to her thought. She serves these senses in mind and thought, and finally yields to them, in the sex act, when she gives up her virtue. These senses are "the other gods" of the first commandment, and when you serve these gods of the senses, you break all the other commandments. He who keeps the first commandment, keeps all the other commandments. For all the other commandments are included in the first.

The senses, at puberty, develop into consciousness within the brain and generative organs of the male, and become his "other gods." We are told in the first commandment, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me," —that is, we are to keep the true God of Spirit in mind and thought, and not the gods of the senses.

When we violate this commandment we yield to the other gods of the senses, commit the sex act, spill the sex seed, and go into a state of idolatry, and "are cursed."

The curse of the senses takes on many natures and forms. In the twenty-eighth chapter of Deteronomy, eighteenrth verse, we are told, "Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body."

This curse of lust is fulfilled in many ways, and through many plagues. The child may be born blind, as a result of the mother having had gonorrhea. It may be born an idiot, as a result of the father or mother having had syphilis. It may be born a paralytic, as a result of the father or mother having had syphilis. It may be born with unnatural sex desires, as a result of the unnatural sex thoughts of the mother. We know, personally, of a case, where a man, all of his life, lusted to cohabit with a cow. He fought it all through life. It was his battle. He confessed it. His mother, in all probability, had seen the cow and the bull cohabiting, when she was carrying him within her womb, and had had her sex passions aroused in this way. At least, his mother had had a sex thought of a cow while carrying this child, and the man bore the curse.

Women are born dog-lovers, as the result of the lust for a dog, on the part of their mothers, while carrying them.

Both men and women are born masturbators, as a result of masturbation on the part of their parents.

Men and women are born with the abnormal disease of the sex passion being located within the tongue and jaw, as the result of the unnatural sex thought, and unnatural sex acts on the parts of their parents.

These are some of the curses of the fruits of the body, as a result of lust in mind and act.

To illustrate the law as to how the mind of the mother marks the child, we here give an illustration. A man was stabbed. He ran into the house with blood flowing from him. The mother, from four to eight months with child, saw the man with the blood flowing and she threw both hands up to her face. When the child was born, it had two bloody spots, one on each side of its face. When the child grew to maturity, these spots were as large as your hand. This was the effect of what the mother saw, through the senses, upon the child.

The brain and spinal cord of the chlld develops during the first four months of gestation. If the mother is lustful during these four months the child will be lustful. If the mother cohabits frequently during these four months, the child will be lustful. If she indulges in unnatural sexual intercourse, or with a dog, during these four months, the child will, in all probability, be cursed with this unnatural lust desire. Many an unfortunate child has been cursed with the unnatural lust for dogs, and with natural desires of the sex passion within the tongue and jaw, as a result of the sin of the mother.

During the first four months of gestation, while the brain and spine are developing, the sins of the mother curse the child more easily than during the last five months of gestation.

But every mother owes it to God, hereself, and her child, to keep her mind pure, and to meditate upon spiritual things, and spiritual thoughts, during gestation.

Every father owes it to his offspring, to himself, and to God, to restrain from sexual intercourse with his wife, during gestation, and to do all in his power to keep her mind pure, and her thoughts spiritual, so that the fruit of her body will not be cursed with unnatural lust.

"The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation." Deut. 28:22.

Here we have consumption declared as one of the curses, as a result of lust. Tuberculosis, commonly called consumption, in its ripe stage, takes on the nature of fever and inflammation. The fever of the germ excites the sex passion and the patient indulges until he destroys himself. This is

one of the curses, declared in Deuteronomy, for not "walking in the ordinances and statutes of God."

The emblem of the Chinese Empire is the dragon. It is their national emblem. It is symbolic of the state of their thoughts, as a race. Nations, like individuals, give expression to that which is within their thought and consciousness. The national enblem of China, which is the dragon, expresses the thought of the Chinese people, as a race. The lust thought, within them, as a race, is very subtle. It is very cunning. As a race they are sensual, and as a race, they are consumptives and syphilitics.

Consumption, with them, is found in its worst stages, and Chinese syphilis, is the worst form of syphilis.

The law of the serpent is, that it will destroy itself. The snake, if it cannot empty its poisonous fangs into you, and kill you, through rage and hatred, will turn upon itself, and empty its poison into its own veins, and thus kill itself. This is the law of self-destruction, and the snake, in nature, is symbolic of the thought of lust within the mind, which is self-destruction.

A woman will become so infatuated with a man, that if she cannot have him sexually, to gratify her lust, will try to kill him, and if she cannot kill him, she will kill herself.

The same is true as to the man. He will become so infatuated with a woman, that if he cannot have her body to gratify his lust, he will kill her. If he cannot kill her, he will kill himself. It is the law of self-destruction. It is lust in thought. It is consumption—that is, self-destruction, and all, who are not "walking in the ordinances and statutes of God,"—that is, who are not keeping their minds pure, and free from the lust of the flesh in thought and desire, are destroying themselves. This is the curse of the serpent, which is pronounced all through the Bible.

The curses are all through the Old Testament, and these curses are leprosy, syphilis, gonorrhea, insanity, blindness, deafness, running sores, boils, scabs, and every shape and form of disease, as a result of lust.

The priests were told, under the Mosaic Law, to make an atonement for the people, who were afflicted with these diseases and conditions.

"Atonement" means At-one-ment. As we forsake the love of the lust of the flesh, in mind, thought, and act, and come into the consciousness of the spiritual sense of being, we think spiritual thoughts, and spiritual ideas, and are "at-one" with God, in mind and thought, and thus atone for our sins.

When we shall have completely overcome the lust of the flesh, in thought and desire, and shall have come into the complete spiritual sense of being, and shall only think spiritual thoughts and ideas, we shall be entirely "at-one" with God, in mind and thought. We shall have completely atoned for our sins, and shall entirely be healed of lust, sin, sickness, and death.

By this law of Truth and Spiritual Understanding, the priests were commanded to heal the diseased, under the Mosaic Law.

Our Divine Saviour, while here in the flesh, was in Heaven in mind and thought, and healed those who were diseased with leprosy, insanity, deafness, blindness, and all manner of diseases as the result of lust.

He commanded his disciples "To go thou, and do likewise." He said, "In my name ye shall do greater things than these."

The Truth will heal today, as then. God does not change. The Christ does not change. The Christ is the same today as in the days of old, when Jesus walked over the hills of Judea, and the valleys of Galilee, raising the dead, restoring sight to the blind, and hearing to the deaf, and cleansing those diseased with leprosy.

When he had cleansed those who were diseased with leprosy, he told them to go show themselves to the priest. This was a rebuke to the carnality of the priesthood of his day. The priesthood of his day could have healed those diseased with leprosy, as did the Master, had they possessed His purity of mind.

The Christ mind was in Eden, when man was made in God's image, and this Christ mind was the Tree of Life, and it was not lost until lust was yielded to. When lust shall have been completely overcome, the Christ mind shall re-enter consciousness, as the Tree of Life; then the leprosy of lust, disease, and death will be dispelled from consciousness.

"And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way. And, behold, they cried out saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time? And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding. So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine; and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters." Matt. 8:28, 32.

St. Mark, in his account of this incident, says, "And they came over unto the otherside of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucedk asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: Neither could any man tame him. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. But when he saw

Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit. And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many. And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country. Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand); and were choked in the sea." Mark 5:1-13.

St. Luke, in his account of this happening, says, "And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and wear no clothes, neither abode he in any house, but in the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God Most High? I beseech thee, torment me not. (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him; and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness). And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name'? And he said, Legion; because many devils were entered into him. And they besought him that he would nct command them to go out into the deep. And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain; and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them; and he suffered them. Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: And the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked. When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country. Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid. They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed." Luke 8:26-36.

"And they came to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with devils and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid." Mark 5:15.

Whether there were two men, as recorded by St. Matthew, or one man as recorded by St. Luke and St. Mark, diseased, is immaterial. The fact is that there was an awful state of mind and consciousness here. The party or parties, were possessed of devils of the most violent nature. The state

of thought, here, was a degraded condition. We have men and women around us daily, in the state of thought, as is here recorded. Men and women are in the insane asylums throughout the world, in the same state of thought, from masturbation. The insane asylums are filled with men and women in just as bad a mental state and condition as here recorded, by having the opposite sex to commit the sex act on them, with their mouths. The insane institutions are filled with men and women, who are there in as bad a state of thought, as here recorded through cohabiting with lower animals.

Women are in the insane asylum throughout the world, in as bad a state of thought as here recorded, who have used dogs for sex purposes. And men and women are in the insane asylums in as bad a state of thought, as here recorded, through over-sex indulgence.

The serpent, through these abnormal conditions, has softened, diseased, and inflamed the cells of their brains, and men and women are filled with these devils—that is, these evils, and unnatural sex thoughts, and they cry out, day and night, giving expression to their unnatural state of consciousness.

Men and women are in the insane asylums, throughout the world, with their brains inflamed with syphilitic germs, and in as bad a state of thought, as here recorded.

This man had an "unclean spirit"—that is, an unclean mind. His unnatural state of sex thought had produced this raging condition. He had probably been possessed with the unnatural sex thought of having the female to use her mouth upon him, for sex purposes, until he had softening of the brain. This unnatural sex indulgence soon produces softening of the brain, and the mental condition, as here recorded.

The insane asylums are filled with people in this condition.

Our Lord commanded the "unclean spirit" to come out of him—that is, he changed his state of thought from the unnatural sex thought to purity. Then he sat at Our Lord's feet "clothed and in his right mind."

All the race sit at Our Lord's feet, clothed and in their right minds, a the race overcomes the possession of the senses, and evil sex thoughts, and comes into the consciousness of the spiritual sense of being, and the spiritual idea of God, as the Infinite Mind.

This mad man was clothed and in his right mind when the possession of the last unnatural sex thought went out of his consciousness. His state of thought was such, that it made the swine go mad when his thoughts entered their minds. The swine is a sensual animal. The orthodox Jew would not eat hog meat, and especially would an orthodox Jew not eat ham. The sex organs of a hog are located in the hinder parts, and the rankness of his flesh, in the hinder part, is unclean. It is so sensual in its nature that the orthodox Jew would not eat it.

Yet this man was in such an awful state of mind, and possessed of such abnormal sex thoughts, that when his thoughts entered the consciousness of the hogs, they made the hogs go mad.

Men and women are in the insane asylums, who are mad through unnatural sex indulgence, and have to be chained to keep them from cutting and destroying their bodies. They are possessed of devils—that is, unnatural sex thoughts, and the inflammation of the brain, as the result of lust, and this state of mind must be overcome before they can "sit at Our Lord's feet, clothed and in their right mind."

As they overcome the material sense of being, and come into the consciousness of the spiritual senses of being, these devils—that is, sex thoughts—are cast out of their consciousness, and they are restored to their right minds.

All the race is insane, and has been ever since Adam and Eve had sexual relations. The sex act is the essence of insanity. All love of the flesh is insanity. Lust is insanity, per se. One man may be possessed of the insane thought of lust of the flesh, in one way, and another man in another way. One woman may be possessed by one man, in one way, and by another man in another way. But all sex possession, between the sexes, is insanity. There are degrees of it. The sex thought may take this turn or that turn, of possession, but its vibration is the thought of the sex act, which is insanity; and this possession of the sex thought when it abnormally gets control of the mind leads to madness, the insane asylum, and suicide and murder.

Our Lord was the only perfect sane being that ever walked this earth. He was here in the flesh, but not of the flesh. He was in Heaven, in thought, while here in the flesh. He was free from the sex thought, while in the flesh. He was divine in his nature and his thoughts, and therefore sane. He lived in the spiritual sense of being while here in the material senses, and therefore, cast out devils—that is, sex thoughts—out of the mind and consciousness of others possessed with them.

In proportion as we reach his purity, in mind and thought, we can cast out devils—that is, sensual thoughts— out of the mind and consciousness of others, who are possessed by them, and restore them to their right minds.

The "woes" are all through the Bible. The plagues are all through the Bible. Pestilence and famine are all through the Bible. The solar system controls the sensual or sex mind, which produces the woes and plagues that follow as the result of lust. The solar system controls the seasons, which produce droughts, pestilences, and famines.

The solar system controls the sensual mind and the sex senses, and produces the desire for lust with its woes and plagues.

When the material senses are overcome, in thought and mind, the

material solar system will be no more, in thought, and there will be no more lust, and no more plagues, and no more woe.

This is the "falling of the stars, and the firmament rolling away, like a scroll" at the end of time, as recorded in the Holy Scriptures.

The Lord told Noah that he would not destroy the earth any more by flood. He made a covenant to this effect, and hung a rainbow in the sky, as the emblem of his covenant.

Water is the emblem of purity. He saved the race from lust, through water, by the flood, and he promised that he would not do it any more, but he said the next time that it should be destroyed by fire. That he would not conserve the race by saving some of each sex—but would let the race go to the limit of lust and destroy itself. Fire, here, is symbolic of the consuming flames of lust. All the race have the lake of fire and brimstone burning within them, at puberty. All the race have had the lake of fire and brimstone within them, burning, at puberty, ever since the serpent entered into consciousness and Adam and Eve indulged in sexual intercourse, and fell. All the race is commanded to overcome this lake of fire and brimstone, burning within the lust senses of their brains, and if the race will not overcome, they shall be destroyed by this lake of fire and brimstone.

The results of this lake of fire and brimstone, burning within the cells of the brain of the race, are the woes and plagues of the race, and these woes and plagues are insanity and disease, in every form and nature.

This lake of fire and brimstone of lust burning within the brain cells of the race shall finally destroy the race, through diseases, insanity, plagues, and woes.

Then the end of time, and the end of the senses, and the end of matter shall be at hand, and the solar system shall fall, and the firmament shall roll away, like a scroll, and those who have not overcome will have burning lust of the flesh in their minds. This is Hell.

"Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? And who knoweth us?" Isaiah 29:15.

The snake operates in the dark. Evil ever attempts to hide. Lust seeks a secret place to indulge the senses. Night is the time of the sex act and of death. It is then that men and women copulate and spill the sex seed.

"Woe to the rebellious children, saieth the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin; that walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt." Isaiah 30:1-2.

The people of Egypt were a sensual people. Every degraded state of

sex thought prevailed there. Men were cohabiting with men and women were cohabiting with women there. Men were indulging unnaturally sexually with men, with their mouths, and women were using their mouths for sex purposes upon men, in Egypt.

The art and literature of Egypt prove this state of degraded sex thought. The Sphinx came out of this idea. It was the result of an unnatural sex idea. The pagan priests of Egypt had reached that degraded state of sex thought, wherein it was a common practice among them to cohabit with the dead bodies of women. This practice was so common among the degraded pagan priesthood of Egypt that the Jewish priesthood, under the Mosaic Law, were commanded "not to cohabit with dead bodies, as did the Egyptian priests."

Isaiah here says, "Woe to rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsel, but not of me; And cover with a covering but not of my Spirit, that they may add sin to sin."

The counsel that the rebellious children of Israel had taken was not of the Lord, but of the senses. It was of lust, "that they might add sin to sin."

And go after these gods of lust, the senses—that is, by cohabiting and spilling the sex seed for the pleasure of the senses, and the Lord said, "that they should walk to go down into Egypt."

Egypt was the land of the senses. It was the land of sex degeneracy, and Israel went into this state of mind and thought.

The race is in this state of mind and thought today. The race is as degenerate, in sex thought, as it was in the days of the times of the Egyptians.

I, personally, know of a physician who delivered a prominent society woman of a litter of six pups, during my day.

I, personally, have conversed with one of the leading detectives of New York City, who has for many years given his time to investigating the evidence in the social troubles and divorce cases of the social rich, pending in the courts of that city; and he gives it to me as his honest opinion that twenty-five per cent. of the women of the society people and idle rich, who are within the years of sex vigor, are either using dogs, for sex purposes, or using their mouths upon men, for that purpose.

I have conversed with other men, who have had similar experiences to this man, and they tell me that this is a common practice among the society women, and the idle rich, in the cities. What is true in the large cities of this country, is true in Paris, Berlin, London, and the large cities throughout the entire world.

Sodom and Gomorrah prevail in the consciousness of the race today, as of old. The destroying of Sodom and Gomorrah, by fire, was symbolic

of the fact that the people there destroyed themselves, through lust. Lust had diseased them, and run them insane, and the fire of lust destroyed them. The same fire that destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, is burning within the cells of the race today, and it is diseasing and destroying the race.

There are about fifty millions of soldiers, of the different nations, now at war, and it is estimated that these fifty million men are sixty-five per cent. inefficiency, as the result of lust. Their inefficiency is due to physical weakness and diseases inherited, as the result of lust of their ancestors, or the result of diseases contracted through lust.

Hundreds of thousands of these soldiers are so diseased with syphilis and gonorrhea that they had to retire from the army and be confined in the hospitals for treatment.

Lewd women follow the armies of all these nations and disease the soldiers. This is a natural result.

The condition of thought which produces war, produces lust. The same state of mind that makes men want to fight and murder, causes them to want to cohabit with women.

Purity brings peace of mind, and peace of soul. Lust produces war within the mind, and murder and death within thought and action.

While I write, about fifty million men are fighting in Europe, and they are destroying the tapestry, the art and the literature that the serpent has been producing for thousands of years. It is the serpent working out its own destruction.

Disease and syphilis and insanity rule in all Europe, while I write.

"Woe" means grief, sorrow, misery, heavy calamity and a curse. These conditions all come out of the lust of the flesh. They are the results of the carnal imaginations, of the sex senses and of the brain, and they are disease, insanity, sores, pestilence, famine, wars and death. They are the "beginning of sorrows," spoken of by Our Lord on the night before his crucifixion.

"And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound." Rev. 8:13.

"The inhabiters of the earth," here, are the inhabiters of the flesh. They are those who live within the senses, and for the senses. They are those who serve the other gods—that is, those who serve the senses of the seven lobes of the brain, and the generative organs. They are those who live for the lust of the flesh and the sex act. Woe unto them, for they are cursed.

"Error wounded, dies." Lust, working out its course of destruction, poisons the mind, and then destroys the race.

Nations rise and fall, on the senses, with one woe following another woe.

But we are told in Revelation, that to those who overcome, "that there will be no more sorrow, pain, and suffering, for God shall wipe away all tears."

"Woes" are all through the Bible and Revelation, for those who inhabit the earth—that is, for those who live in the senses, and for the senses. Those who live for the lust of the flesh, are at war and strife, diseased and insane.

We are told in Revelation, "If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book." Rev. 22:18.

In Deuteronomy, we are told, "Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your Fathers giveth you. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you." Deut. 4:1-2.

"Every word of God is pure; he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him. Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar. Prov. 30:5-6.

Solomon tells us, here, that the word of God is pure—that is, he is holy and noncarnal in thought. His word is the expression of his mind as purity and holiness. Those who add to his word, add to his mind of purity and take on the senses in thought, and the desire for the lust of the flesh, and become impure in mind, thought, and act, and God adds unto them the plagues of the flesh of the Holy Scripture, which are syphilis, leprosy, gonorrhea, and all the diseases that come therefrom, and are the by-products thereof, and insanity, greed, war and strife, and finally, self destruction and death.

This was the condition of thought that prevailed in Egypt, when Moses was told to lead the Children of Israel out of Egypt. The plagues, visited upon the Egyptians, were the result of their lust.

The sensual mind is filled with greed, avarice, and oppression. This state of thought made Pharoah want to oppress the Children of Israel. The oppression was within his sex thought. Lust, likewise, makes a man its servant, and becomes his master.

The Children of Israel, going into bondage in Egypt, was symbolic of their state of mind. It was symbolic of the fact that they were in bondage to the lust of the flesh.

Their deliverance from bondage, in Egypt, was symbolic, that they were being delivered from the bondage of lust and sensuality, and led into the land of purity, and were being delivered from the plagues of Egypt, which are the plagues—that is, the diseases that follow as a result of the lust of the flesh.

In the eighteenth chapter of Leviticus, we find the following, "And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, "Speak unto the Children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the Lord your God. After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances. Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the Lord your God. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the Lord. None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I am the Lord. The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother: thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness. The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover. The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for their's is thine own nakedness. The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father (she is thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter-in-law: she is thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness. Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; for they are her near kinswomen; it is wickedness. Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other, in her life time. Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness. Moreover thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbor's wife, to defile thyself with her. And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord. Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination. Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion. Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants. Ye shall therefore keep my

statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you: (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;) That the land spue you not out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you. For whoseover shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people. Therefore shall ye keep mine ordianance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: I am the Lord your God."

Herein are set out the "doings" of the people of Egypt, and the people of Canaan. The unmentionable names and conditions of sensuality were their "doings."

Herein are named the "ordinances" of the people of Egypt, and the people of Canaan. Their "ordinances" were of the senses, and the degraded states of sex lust here named in the eighteenth chapter of Leviticus, as a result of this degraded state of lust the people of Egypt, and the people of Canaan were diseased with all manner and forms and conditions of diseases.

The Lord told the Children of Israel to leave the land of Egypt, and go into the land of Canaan, and drive out the Canaanites before them. This was all symbolic of leaving the land of bondage to lust, and the driving of lust out of mind and consciousness.

The Lord told the Children of Israel that they should do none of the things that the Egyptians did, nor any of the doings of the Canaanites, but should walk in his judgments and statutes, that he "was the Lord their God." That is, he, as Infinite Mind, was their good, and that the lust of the senses was not their good. The lust senses were the gods of the Egyptians and Canaanites, and their gods diseased them and made them insane. The ordianances and statutes of God are of spiritual sense. They are not of matter. They are not of the flesh. They are of the mind purified from the love of the flesh, and free from lust, and this state of mind heals the mind and soul. The mind, purified, heals the body. The impure mind diseases the body.

While writing these pages, a case that illustrates the truth of this law, was presented to the author.

The author was waiting in the reception room of a medical doctor's office to see the doctor, on business. There was an elderly gentleman waiting to see the physician, and he engaged the author in conversation, and began to tell him about his diseases and woes. This man said his sense of taste and smell were both gone. That he could not discern the taste of roast beef from any other matter. That he could not discern the difference, in taste, between molasses and oil. That he could not discern

the difference, in smell, of flowers from any other plant. He said that his bladder was diseased, and gave him much trouble, as did, also, his kidneys. After the gentleman went out, the physician said to me, "there is a living illustration of the truth of your writings on the Bible. I said, "Of course. Which has he had, doctor, syphilis, or gonorrhea" The doctor said, "More probably, gonorrhea when a boy, and had it dried upon him, but the germs were left in his body, and they have diseased his kidneys and bladder, and diseased the sensory nerves. He might have had syphilis, too, but I think it is a case of gonorrhea, only." This man had walked in the ordinances of the Egyptians and Canaanites, and in his old age, was paying for the sins of his youth.

Masturbation destroys the sensory nerve system. It will bring on blindness, deafness, and the want of taste and smell. Over sex indulgence will do the same thing.

"The doings" of the Egyptians and the Canaanites are death, and all who "walk in the ordianances of the Egyptians and Canaanites," must pay the penalty for their sins and for having yielded to lust. Truly, "the wages of sin is death."

The people of this age, in which I write, are walking in the "ordinances of the Egyptians and Canaanites," as of old. The leading hotels, in the great social centers of America, and Europe, and the inns at the social resorts, where the idle rich are housed, in many instances, have to keep separate rooms, and apartments, to house the dogs of the idle rich women. These rich and idle women, who live for the senses, and live in the senses, have their dogs for their daily companions. Their relations are such, that the proprietors of the hotels and inns, in many instances, will not let these idle women take the dogs with them to their rooms, but require them to send the dogs to a separate apartment, kept especially for them. These women are dog lovers in thought, if not in act, and many of them are dog lovers in act. They prefer a dog sexually to a man.

There are just as many women today, who are dog lovers, as there were when Moses wrote the eighteenth chapter of Leviticus, prohibiting women from cohabiting with beasts.

"Even as Sodom and Gomorrah and the cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire." Jude 7.

The term "strange flesh," in the original, reads "other flesh." The "other flesh," is the flesh of the lower beast creation. Men and women, in Sodom and Gomorrah, were not only cohabiting, men with men, and women with women, but with the lower beast creation.

St. Peter refers to this degraded state of lust, as "brute beast."

St. Jude here tells us that the inhabitants of Sodom and Gomorrah

shall suffer the vengeance of "eternal fire." This is the fire of consuming lust, burning within the mind. The physical destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, as physical cities, by fire, is symbolic of the consuming fire of lust, burning within the city of the mind that loves the flesh. No one can read this nineteenth chapter of Genesis, where the account of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, is set forth, without seeing that it is all symbolic, and that the destruction of these cities, by physical fire, was symbolic of the fire of consuming lust, that was burning within the minds of the people that inhabited them.

The real cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were within the minds of the people who lived there. The real fire that destroyed them was the consuming fire of lust, burning within their minds and thoughts.

Lot was commanded, by the angel, to "Arise, take thy wife and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city—the original reads, the punishment of the city..' " Gen. 19:15.

And it was written, when the "morning rose," that the angels made this command to Lot. This is symbolic of light and purity. The angel's command as "morning arose" is the symbol of light and truth within the mind, and they come to us all as we overcome lust. It was the light and purity, within Lot's mind, that commanded him to leave the city and the city that he was leaving, was the city of the lust senses, which was to be destroyed by the flames of its own lust. Its self destruction was its self punishment. Lust is always self destruction.

St. John tells us, in Revelation, "that they had a king over them," and that "his name was Apollyon" that is, "destroyer." This king, whose name is Apollyon, that is, destroyer, is lust, and is self destruction. This is the vengeance of eternal fire, that burns within the lust desires of the mind. This is what Lot's wife did. It was not the looking back upon the physical cities of Sodom and Gomorrah that turned her to a pillar of salt, but it was the looking back, in mind and thought, to gratify her lust.

Men and women are looking back, in mind and thought, into the Sodom and Gomorrah, within them, today. They are being destroyed by syphilis and gonorrhea, and the other diseases, that come out of lust.

Men and women, in all ages, have looked back upon the Sodom and Gomorrah within them, and the fire of lust has destroyed them.

We are told in Genesis 19:23, that, "The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar."

"Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven; and he overthrew those cities and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground." Gen. 19:24-25. This is the symbol that all was destroyed that came of the senses and the flesh. The ground here, is the flesh-matter, not spirit and mind.

Sodom and Gomorrah, like Babylon, have a metaphysical meaning. Gomorrah means "submersion." And she was submerged in flames. She was not consumed by water but by fire, which is symbolic of the destruction of burning lust.

In the Holy Scriptures, we are told that the material world is finally to be destroyed by fire,—that is, the flesh is to be consumed by lust.

Sodom means "to burn." The destruction of the material city of Sodom, by fire, was symbolic of the destruction of the consuming flame of lust, within the mind. It is the city of the senses destroying itself, by the consuming flames of lust.

Sodom and Gomorrah were in the valley, symbolic of the low state of the senses, and the degraded state of the plain of lust.

Zoar was in the hill country, symbolic of the fact, that it was a higher state of thought.

Lot was told to flee to this city of Zoar. All of which was symbolic of going from the low state of the city of the senses, and lust, into a higher state of purity. "And the sun was rising upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar." This was symbolic, of the fact, that the sun of purity, and the light of truth was rising within Lot's own consciousness, as Lot entered into this pure state of thought.

Zoar means "little," or small city.

The city of Purity, sitting on the hilltop of Truth, is small, and few there be, who leave the great cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, within their own thoughts, and travel the straight and narrow way to the small city of Purity, sitting on the hilltop of Truth.

Our Lord said that the way is "straight and narrow" that leads to the City of Eternal Life, and few there be, that enter therein.

Again he said, "Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's pleasure to give you the kingdom."

The flock of purity is little indeed, but they shall inherit the kingdom of Eternal Life.

The city of Zoar, on the hilltop, into which Lot entered, is small, but the light of Truth is rising within the spiritual understanding of all, who enter there, as the sun rose upon the earth, (the Light of Truth arose upon the error of the lust of the flesh), when Lot entered Zoar (the city of Purity). But the flames of lust are burning in the senses of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the valley of lust below, and all who live in this state of mind are being consumed by their own lust.

"Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city." Matt. 10:15.

Here Our Lord was sending forth his apostles to preach the gospel, and he said that "it would be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment" than for the cities that reject the gospel.

The people today, will not accept the Truth, as the Christ taught it, because of the burning lust within their minds.

Burning lust, within the minds of men and women has caused them to reject the gospel of truth, in all ages. Our Lord says it will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than it will be for them.

We are told in the nineteenth chapter of Genesis, that after Lot had fled out of Sodom and Gomorrah, that his two daughters made him drunk upon wine, and while he was drunk, and did not know what was being done, they cohabited with him, and bore children by him. From the sons of these two daughters came the Moabites, and the Ammonites.

These Moabites and Ammonites had their pagan gods which represented the most degraded state of sex thought. Their gods were symbolic of the thoughts within their minds and these thoughts were the most degraded of the sex thought.

These two daughters of Lot conceived in violation of the law of God, as laid down in the eighteenth chapter of Leviticus, and the Mosaic Law.

"And the firstborn said unto the younger, our father is old and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth; Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father." Gen. 19:31-32.

"Earth" here quoted, means "flesh." There was not a man in the flesh, to come in unto Lot's daughters, after the manner of the flesh, so they made their father drunk, and cohabited with him while he was drunk, and bore seed by him. This was the beginning of the Moabites and the Ammonites, the most degraded and degenerate people, who indulged in every state of sex degeneracy.

"The Moabites shall be a perpetual desolation." Zeph. 2:9.

Isaiah paints the desolation of the Moabites, in the fifteenth chapter.

The Ammonites worshipped Moloch. They went into such sensuality and degradation of lust, that they burned their own children in the flames of Moloch, in an effort to appease their degraded state of consciousness.

We are told in Genesis, nineteenth chapter, twenty-fifth verse, that God "overthrew those cities (Sodom and Gomorrah) and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground."

"Ground," here, is symbolic of the flesh. It is the flesh. That, which grew upon the ground, is that which grew out of the senses of the flesh. All through the Bible ground is used for flesh. It is used as a synonym for the flesh.

We are told that God destroyed all the earth (flesh) by the flood. He did not destroy the globe or planets, but he destroyed all flesh, except Noah, his three sons, and their wives.

Again, we are told, in the Bible, that all the earth (flesh) became corrupt." The physical earth did not become corrupt, but the flesh of men and women became corrupt, through their lust.

And again, we are told, that Cain shall become "a vagabond upon the face of the earth. Cain was not a physical man, wandering around upon the physical earth. Cain is the name for the mind of lust. This thought is a pauper. It has no compensation, for service, but death. It promises something in the way of pleasure, and gives pain and death, in return.

Our Lord said that this mind of lust is a "liar, and the father of it," and a "murderer from the beginning." John 8:44.

It is the earth—of the Bible—that is, the flesh, and is a lie and death. It is Satan.

The brain and the sex organs are the dynamos that collect the nerve energy which runs the machinery of the human body. Every time the sex act is indulged these dynamos are weakened. Masturbation destroys them. Lust in all forms weakens and destroys the brain and sex power and brings on old age. Those who live for lust and the sex act, and spill the sex seed continuously, have bodies that look like dirt. Their bodies become the color of dirt and as dead as clay. Adam was told when he indulged sexually that he should return to dust, and this law is true. The spilling of the sex seed causes the body to become dead and as clay and finally sends it to the grave. The sex act stills the brain in death. The brain and body are weakened and deadened when the sex act is over. God said Jacob have I loved and Esau have I hated. Esau was the "Hairy man." Hair is symbolic of sensuality. At puberty the hair begins to grow on the sex organs and lust then comes into the mind. The "evil days" are then upon the youth, and the youth needs care and protection from self destruction. Jacob's name was changed to Israel, which means the Light of God (of good), or a soldier of God. Jacob or Israel is the mind of purity. Esau is the mind of lust. God loves purity but hates lust. Purity is Life and lust is death. Jacob or Israel is Life, but Esau is death. The Christian does not live in and of the Esau mind. He does not live in and of the senses. He does not live in the material body, but in and of the Spiritual body, and the Kingdom of Heaven is within him. Our Lord said while here in the flesh that the Son of Man was in Heaven. He did not live in and of his material body. He did not live in and of matter while here in the flesh, after he overcmae lust. Hence He said man liveth by the word of God. He lived within and of his spiritual body after he overcame and "healed them everywhere." And he said, "his disciples should do greater works than he." The true Christian does not live in and of the material body and can heal the diseased.

The Esau mind lives in and of the material body, which is the sensual and sex thought and diseases the race. This is heathenism and paganism.

CHAPTER IX.

St. Paul refers to the lust of the flesh as being "of the earth and earthy." It is of matter, and not of mind.

Adam was told, when he yielded to lust, that he "was taken from dust, and unto dust should he return." This was the material man of flesh and blood, and he is the earth (flesh) or ground of the Bible. He is not the mind, and the man made in God's image.

All that comes out of the senses and the love of the flesh, is "of the earth, and earthy." That is what was destroyed in Sodom and Gomorrah. It was the flaming lust of the senses burning up the flesh. These cities, were in the plain. They were down in the valley of the senses and the lust of the flesh. They were the degraded desires and thoughts of the lust of the flesh, and all who live within the cities of perverted sex desires and lust thoughts, inhabit the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, and shall be consumed and destroyed by the burning flames of their own lust.

The cities of Sodom and Gomorrah are within the cells of the brain, and the senses of the sex organs, of every man and woman, who live in a perverted state of sex thought, and gratify degenerate lust, and they shall be consumed by their own flames and lust.

The angel said to Lot, "escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed." Gen. 19:17.

The plain, here, is the valley of the senses, and the low estate of lust thoughts, and the mountain, is the high vision of the soul, freed in thought and desire from the senses, and the desires of the lust of the flesh.

The angel of God is saying to every man and woman today, and has in all ages, who are down in the plain and valley, of the senses and the lust of the flesh, "escape to the mountain" of purity, lest thou be consumed by the flames of thy own lust.

The angel said unto Lot, "look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain." And the angel of God is saying unto every man and woman, today, and has in all ages, "Look not behind thee"—that is, return not to the thoughts of the senses, and the love of the lust of the flesh, and stay thou not in the plain of the senses and the valley of the flesh, but escape thou to the mountains, yea, go on to Mt. Zion, lest thou be consumed in the flames of lust that burn within the cells of the brain, and the senses of the sex organs.

On Mt. Zion, the light of Truth burns until the eternal day of God's glory. Zion means "sunny" light. It was the highest point in Jerusalem. Jerusalem is the city of the soul. In this city the soul sees with the eternal eye of the mind, and on the top of Zion, the senses cannot come into consciousness, and the soul sees the spiritual universe, free from matter, and hears the harmony of the music of spiritual sense. There is no lust in this city, to consume the soul. It is spirits' eternal day of light, and there is no night there.

The term "sheol" is used some seventy odd times, in the Bible for "hell," or the place of the lost departed spirits. The etymology of this word means, "the center of the earth." It expressed the Jews' idea of all that was dark, dismal, destructive, and of death. The Jew's conception of hell was a place within the center of the earth, where it was dark, and filled with pain, sorrow, woe, and death. This was the place of their lost departed spirits, who had served the lust of the flesh, while here. We mean by Lost Spirits, the state of mind of the souls that have not overcome the lust of the flesh.

Of course, "earth" here means flesh, and the center of the earth is the essence of the flesh, in thought.

The fire and the night, of the center of the earth, which was the Jews' hell, begins to burn within every man and woman, at puberty, and the darkness of lust and carnality, comes into the mind, and closes the eye of the mind, to the light of Truth. It is then, that the generative organs begin to manufacture the sex fluid, which is poured into the nerve cells of the body and brain, which sets the whole body and brain on fire, with the consuming flames of the lust of the flesh. Then the mind becomes so carnal in thought, that it can see nothing holy and spiritual. It is blind to all that is spiritual and holy. It only sees through the senses, and loves the flesh.

These burning flames of lust set the mind on fire for the gratification of the sex act, and in turn, the flesh is consumed by all manner of diseases.

The unguarded youth begin to masturbate, at puberty, as a rule. Evil has charge of the mind then. Girls, at this age, learn to masturbate while walking. They become emaciated, pale in the face, white in the eye, and the parents do not know what is the trouble. On examination, the sex organs have not been disturbed. They have masturbated without instruments, but by manipulating the limbs, sex organs and body, while walking. Girls, by artificial means, will masturbate until they are wrecks. Rubber instruments sold for this purpose is a part of the merchandise of Babylon. As they walk the streets, they go bounding along, as it were, with the palms of their hands turned backwards, working their fingers, like a baby working his toes, while lying in the cradle. They twist the eyes looking

sidewise, on either side, as they go, with their faces pale and emaciated The trouble is within the nerves of the brain. The cells of the brain have become inflamed, by self-abuse; and the bodies become weak, and the face pale, from the loss of blood, through self-abuse. At this age, boys faces will break out with pimples, all over the face. Girls do likewise. They become shy, and ashamed. This is a result of self-abuse. The whole system of the body, and the strength of mind is destroyed by this unnatural lust. Self-abuse is the sin that curses the race.

Men and women, who use their mouths, for sex purposes, show it in their faces, and their voices have a peculair tone, which marks this sin.

Men and women, who over-indulge, sexually, become pale of face, emaciated, physically, and weak of mind. These are the marks of Cain, and they are the marks of death.

Those, who have lived in these states of thought, and these conditions of the lust of the flesh, go out into the other life, in the same state of mind in which they lived here, unless they overcome; and these states of thought, for the love of the lust of the flesh, are the flaming fires of hell, that burneth within the mind and consciousness.

This state of thought, while here in the flesh, produces the sorrows, suffering, and woes, and death of the flesh. These woes, sufferings, sorrows, and pains, are insanity, syphilis, leprosy, and gonorrhea, and all their by-products. Smallpoxs is a by-product of the syphilitic germ. Syphilis is the big pox, and its by-product is the germ, which we call smallpoxs. Syphilitic neuritis, syphilitic meningitis, syphilitic softening of the brain, syphilitic rheumatism, syphilitic bright's disease, syphlitic hardening of the liver, cancer, gonorrhea, bright's disease, gonorrheal heart trouble, gonorrheal liver trouble, gonorrheal rheumatism, deafness, blindness, falling of the womb, from over-sex indulgence, paralysis, loco-motor ataxia, and every other constitutional disease, (barring accidents, and diseases that come from accidents and exposure), and they are not constitutional, nor inherited), but, all constitutional and inherited diseases, are the products and the by-products of the consuming flames of lust.

When lust is overcome in heaven, "God shall wipe away all tears" and there will be no "suffering, sorrow, nor death" there.

But those who have not overcome lust, will be "in the center of the earth," in thought. They will be in the essence of the flesh, in mind thought, and desire. The flames of the lust of the flesh, will burn them in their minds and thoughts. They will still be in that state of thought which produces syphilis, gonorrhea, and the diseases and sorrows of the race. It is outer darkness. It is the hell of the Hebrews. It is the Christian hell. It is the hell of the Bible.

In this state of mind the ray of light of God's truth does not illuminate

the mind. In this state of mind, there is no understanding of the purity and holiness of God. In this state of mind, all is darkness and night, and we are told that "there is no night" in the eternal city of the New Jerusalem.

Those, who are in that state of mind that love the flesh, cannot enter there in mind and thought.

Our divine Lord said, that "the devil was a liar and the father of it."

St. John tells us in Revelation, that "the devil is that old serpent, the dragon," and Eve said that it was the serpent that deceived her.

Every man and woman, who have ever indulged sexually, when the sex act was over, knows he "is a liar, and the father of it."

Our Lord said "he was a murderer from the beginning."

Go ask the fallen woman, as she sits by her window, with her mind and body destroyed, and diseased, through lust, and her soul in hell, in mind and thought, and her depraved face will tell you, that he is "a murderer from the beginning," and "a liar, and the father of it."

A medical doctor friend said to me, "Nobody ever knows what becomes of the body of a dead dog and a woman, who is a public prostitute."

This expresses the idea that the serpent "was a murderer from the beginning." Every woman, who is selling her body to gratify the lust of men, will see the day when she will realize the awful truth of this statement. With her soul and mind, burning in the flames of lust, and her brain and body diseased, she goes to the grave, with a rotten and diseased body, and no one to care for her. Her body becomes as the body of the dead dog of the street. The men, who have gratified their lust upon her body, forsake her and look upon her with scorn and contempt.

There are two classes of "pimps." A pimp is a man who is the sweetheart of a public prostitute, and is supported by her. She sells her body to gratify the lust of other men, that she may have money to support this snake who is called her lover. This is the pimp of the underworld. There is the pimp of the upperworld. He is a man, who marries a woman for her wealth, and gratifies her sex desires, that he may live in ease and without labor upon her money. He exchanges her, sex gratification for a livelihood. This is the merchandise of Babylon. There are pimps of the courts and royal families. The royal families marry and inter-marry to hold their thrones intact in violation of God's law. The king marries a princess of his own blood to preserve his throne. The queen marries a prince of her own blood to preserve her throne. In violation of natural laws and the laws of Moses and of God, they marry, and degenerates are brought into the world, as a result. They violate the Mosaic law, and their children are idiots, imbeciles, and diseased, as the result.

We know, personally, of a man and woman, who married, that were first cousins. They had three children, and all three of them were deaf

and dumb. They had violated the Mosaic law, and the offspring paid the penalty for the sins of their parents.

The royal families of the world, are diseased, mentally, and physically as the result of blood relatives marrying in violation of the Mosaic law' It is of the snake, and the merchandise of Babylon, and imbeciles, idiots' degenerates, the deaf and dumb, and diseased, are born as the result.

This snake thought manifests itself in a myriad of ways. While I write, there is a woman, who is an actress playing at a theatre in Kansas City. She has a snake for her pet. She gives this snake a milk bath, and places perfume upon its head, daily. She and the snake are daily companions. They are in the same state of thought. The snake symbolizes her own state of consciousness and thought. The perfumes, that she places upon the snake's head to charm him and to keep him from biting her, is the same perfumery that she and other women place upon their person, to arouse the lust and passion of men. The perfume that she places upon the snake's head charms him, just as the perfume that a woman places upon her body, arouses the lust within a man, and charms and holds him in her power. It is the snake within the thought of men and women that make them go to the playhouse to see this woman and her snake. The snake is creeping within the cells of their brains and generative organs. Lust is within their minds; hence they flock to see her and her snake.

Scientists tell us, that the snake has no ears, with which to hear, but that he hears through the senses of his belly and from the ground. "The snake is "of the earth, and earthy." He is the symbol, in thought, of the mind of the senses, and the lust of the flesh.

The snake hears through the senses of his belly, and so do the carnal minded, in thought. The snake hears through the sensation of the ground, and the carnal minded hear through the senses of the flesh. The lustful man and woman hear only through the senses of the sex organs, and the brain. These are they that Our Lord said "have ears but they hear not." Their minds and spiritual ears are closed to the spiritual sense of being.

"And the Lord God said," unto the serpent, "Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; and upon thy belly shalt thou go and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life." Gen. 3:14.

The serpent has crawled upon his belly, all the days, and will until the end of time. His crawling upon his belly, and hearing through the senses of his belly from the ground, is the symbol of his low state. It is the symbol of the state of his mind, and his mind is the mind of lust. He is the symbol, in nature, of the ideas of lust, that creep and crawl, within the cells of the brain, of every man and woman, and causes them to indulge sexually, and propagate in the flesh. The serpent eats the dust. The earth

is his food. This is the symbol, in thought, of lust eating the flesh. The flesh becomes the food of the syphilitic germ, and the syphilitic germ, in nature, is the symbol of the serpent's mind—that is, the thought of lust, and it eats and rots the flesh. The serpent has no brain except the sensual brain. His brain is very small, and it is the cunningness of the senses. It only thinks deception, hatred, and poison, and the serpent, in thought, manufactures the poison within his fangs.

Since I have been writing this book, I saw a girl some eighteen or twenty years of age, bounding along upon the streets of Kansas City, with a hat upon her head, that had four serpents painted upon it. One was on each side, one in front, and one in the back, and every way she turned, the serpent was looking at you, with the cunningness of his eye.

The real serpent was in the thought of her mind. The four serpents upon her hat expressed the thoughts within her consciousness, that were being telegraphed from her sex organs to her brain.

Women wear jewelery with serpents carved upon it. They wear serpent bracelets of gold; serpent rings; serpent necklaces; and have the serpent carved upon much of their jewelry.

While I write, there is a jewelry store in Kansas City, displaying in its window, a golden serpent necklace, with emerald eyes, for sale to the women for adornment.

A young woman in California reaps a handsome reward from the sale of snake skins, which she hunts, tans, and sells to the eastern jewelry stores, to be made into expensive belts for the adornment of women. This adornment, of their persons, with snakes, represents the state of thought of the women, who wear them. This snake jewelry, which they wear upon their persons, is symbolic of the lust thoughts that their sex organs are telegraphing to their brains, and the cells of the brain are telegraphing in turn lust thoughts to their sex organs. This is of the merchandise of Babylon.

If these women could be awakened to their true state of consciousness, so as to see themselves as they are, they would throw these snake jewels to the ground, as they would a rattlesnake, out of their laps. "But they have ears and hear not," as the Bible says. They only hear through the senses of their bellies, and their ovaries, as does the snake crawling upon the ground. And as the dust becomes the meat for the serpent, so does their flesh become the meat for lust, and syphilis and private diseases eat away their flesh, bones, and brain, until they rot away.

In this age, as in all ages, the idle rich women, as a class, are syphilitic. There are three classes of prostitutes, viz., the prostitute of the underworld, who sells her body for so much, per night, for the gratification of the lust of men; the prostitute of the upper-world, who sells her body for life, to the man with money, under marriage contract, for a livelihood; and there

is the prostitute, who, loves the lust of the flesh, for lust's sake, who under the cover of the marriage contract, indulges in the lust of the flesh, until she destroys her body and brain, and sinks her soul into the depths of the night of spiritual death.

Our Lord said, as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, "so must the Son of man be lifted up." Moses lifted up the symbol of a dead serpent, in the wilderness. The Jews were in the wilderness of the senses, and were diseased, and their flesh was rottening upon their bones, as the result of lust. All, who looked upon the symbol of the dead sepent, were healed. The serpent must die within our minds and thoughts, if we would be healed of sin and disease.

Our Lord said, "If I be lifted up from the earth, I will draw all men unto me."

"The earth," is the flesh, and the love of the flesh. It is the material body. The love of the flesh is within the senses of the generative organs, and the seven lobes of the brain.

Our divine Lord overcome the love of the flesh, while here in the flesh. On the cross, he died unto the earth—that is, to the love of the earth, (flesh), but he overcame the love of the flesh, while in the flesh and he had power to come forth from the grave, and to ascend out of the material body, into heaven, which is the state of the spiritual sense of being, and is drawing all men unto him through the mind of Truth.

As we yield to the Spirit of Truth, in thought and mind, we are being resurrected from the earth, lust and death, and are ascending into heaven, and unto life eternal.

As a men, or women, become old, and their sex forces begin to fail them, and the sex organs fail to manufacture the sex fluid to feed the nerves of the brain and the body, the face, hands, and ears, and the entire body, begins to look hard, and like dead dirt.

When the sex organs and sex senses decline to manufacture the sex fluid, the body and brain returns to dust. We see old men and women around us daily, whose bodies are almost as dead, as the dead earth. Those, who have dissipated in youth and wasted their sex forces by spilling the sex seed, soon become old, and their bodies as dead dirt. There is no life within the body, when the sex organs and sex senses cease to manufacture the sex fluid. The body then becomes dead, and returns to dust. He, who retains the sex fluid, and lives a pure life, will live to a good old age, with a live body and a live brain. He, who dissipates the sex fluid, and spills the sex seed, will soon become old, with a dead body and a dead brain, dry and dead, like the dust, to which it will soon return. This material body, fed by the sex fluids, is the "earth," that man was told he should subdue and have dominion over. It is the "earth," from which the saints are

redeemed, in Revelation, for "they are virgins, and have not been defiled, by women." They have overcome the mind, that loves the flesh, and this is redemption, and this is salvation. Salvation means "free from danger." When we shall overcome the mind of lust, we will be free from the death of the serpent.

When we shall become so pure in mind, that we shall have no desire to gratify the love of the flesh, through the sex act, we shall be free from self destruction.

The serpent causes men and women to destroy themselves, through the spilling of the sex seed.

Lust diseases men and women, and sends them to the grave.

When we shall overcome every desire of lust, we shall be free from the danger of suffering, sorrow, pain, and death.

When we shall become pure, in thought and mind, as the Master was pure, there will be no more disease, suffering, sorrow, and death for us, for "God shall have wiped away all tears from our eyes."

"Redemption" means to think again. In this holy state, we shall think again. Our ideas and thoughts will not be of the earth, and the lust of the flesh, but they shall emanate from God, and we shall think the thoughts of the holy angels.

But, "if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish. For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hyprocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace." James 3:14, 18.

Here St. James gives us the Law of Truth, and the Law of Error, the Law of Life and the Law of Death, the Law of Purity and the Law of Lust. Envy and strife are of the thoughts of the flesh, and they lie against the Truth, which is Spirit. Envy, hatred, greed, and lust, descendeth "not from above"—that is not from Truth and Spirit, but they are "earthly," "sensual" and "devilish"—that is, they come from the senses, which is sex and the love of the flesh. That which is earthly, is sensual and devilish —that is, it is located in the senses of the sex and sensual mind. This mind is "strife, confusion, and evil." "But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure"—that is, it is Truth and Spriit. This wisdom is from heaven, (Mind and Spirit), and heaven is all around us, and within us, as we overcome the senses, in thought and desire.

This understanding of Truth, leads to peace, gentleness, and mercy. charity, and good fruits. "By their fruits ye shall know them." Th

fruition of Truth is righteousness, and it is peace to the soul. The fruition of lust is hypocrisy. All hypocrisy is within the sensual and the sex mind. The senses are liars, and there is no truth in them. The sensual mind of a man, when he is sensually hypnotized by a womn, tells her that he loves her, but this is a lie. He loves himself, and he only cares for her, for what lust gratification he can get out of her. When he has gratified his lust, he is through with her, until he needs her gain for the same purpose.

When a man polarizes a woman, sexually, she thinks he loves her, but when she has given up her virtue to him, she realizes that lust has written the image of the beast upon her soul, and that the serpent has deceived her, just as he did Eve, and she despises him then.

A woman, when she is sexually hypnotized with a man, thinks she loves him, but this is a lie. If she cannot have him sexually, and sees that another woman is taking him from her, she will kill him, and the woman too.

The man, who is polarized by a woman, sexually, thinks he loves her. But this is a lie. He loves his own lust, and if he cannot have her to gratify his lust, he will kill her. There is no Truth in the senses for they are liars, and murderers.

Adam, when he was sexually polarized by Eve, said "this is bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh." The devil in every man has said this, when he is polarized, sexually, by a woman.

The serpent told Eve that she should not die, but this was a lie. She died, as a result of yielding to lust, and when the sex act was over, she said the serpent had deceived her.

And Adam said, "the woman that thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat." Then they covered their nakedness, to hide their shame, within their own minds and thoughts, for they were then conscious of the image of the beast, which was lust within their minds. Every man and woman, who polarize each other sexually, and gratify their lust, have had the same experience that Adam and Eve had.

"And the Lord God turned Adam and Eve out into the earth,"—that is, into the love of the senses of the flesh, and told Adam that "he should live by the sweat of his face," and the Lord God cursed the ground, and said, "it should bring forth thorns and thistles."

The ground here is symbolic of the flesh. They were then ashamed, and sought to cover up their nakedness. From that day until now, man has attenpted to get a livelihood without honest labor. This is the dishonesty of the senses. The serpent within man and woman causes them to lie, cheat, and swindle, for a livelihood, rather than to produce a livelihood by honest labor. From that day until now, men and women have sought clothing to hide their nakedness, and jewelry and fine linens, to bedeck and adorn the serpent within them, without producing them.

They have sought these pleasures of the senses to feed the vanity of the serpent, without giving value received for them. This is of the dishonesty of the senses, and the lie of the serpent. It is the merchandise of Babylon.

The word "serpent" in the original, that deceived Eve, means "Babylon." It has the same root meaning as the Hebrew Babel, and the Greek Baylon, which means the "master of the tongue" and thought, and the "confusion" of the senses. It is the confusion of the senses, talking to the consciousness and mind. The sex act is the essence of this confusion.

All civilization, and merchandise of Babylon are based on this confusion of the senses and the sex act. The confusion of the senses grew, matured, rotted and decayed, in the Orient.

The physical city of Babylon was the city of the senses and of lust, and her people became diseased, degenerate, and her civilization perished. They had serpents within their temples of sex worship, as the symbol of their state of thought. With them, the sex act was god. The women wore snakes on their jewelry and person, as the emblem of their state of thought. Men committed Sodomy upon men. Women were dog lovers there. This snake, dog loving, and Sodomic thought prevailed in their art, literature and music. It governed their state of consciousness and thought, and as the result, they became a diseased and degenerate people. And the plagues of syphilis, gonorrhea, leprosy, insanity, feeble-mindedness, and every form of degeneracy destroyed the peoples of the Orient.

But this snake loving, and dog loving, and Sodomic thought, in civilization, moved on to Greece and Rome. It prevailed in all their music, literature, and art. This state of degeneracy prevailed in the very life and thought of the civilized world, when Our Lord came.

When the Catholic church became the controlling influence of the Roman Empire, and the civilized world, it blew out the light of this snake loving, dog loving, and Sodomic civilization, and what is called the night of the Dark Ages, came upon the world.

During the "Golden Age" of the church, she blew out the light of the belle lettres, and of the art and literature of this snake loving, dog loving and Sodomic civilization.

But the mistake the church made was, that she took all the sacred learning, sacred art, and sacred literature, into the bosom of priesthood of the church. The church kept the torchlight of sacred art, and literature, burning, but the light was confined to the knowledge of the priesthood. If she had taught this knowledge to the masses history would have read differently. But out of this night of the Dark Ages, the torchlight of sensuality came forth again. The snake loving, dog loving, and Sodomic civilization, of Babylon and the Orient, traveled on to Greece and Rome, slept there, through the Dark Ages, only to be awakened by the demon of lust, and is with us today.

It diseased and destroyed the peoples of the Orient. It diseased and destroyed the peoples of Greece and Rome. At times it almost depopulated these centers of civilization. The great plagues, as the result of lust, ate away their brains, their flesh, and their bones. Every hillside and valley, every town and city, and every roadside, were filled with dead bodies, dieased with syphilis, leprosy, and gonorrhea. These plagues, as the result of lust, would sweep down millions annually, and all Asia and Europe became a dominion, where the epidemic of syphilis prevailed. These are the plagues of the Bible, and they had their origin when the serpent deceived Eve. The "serpent is a liar, and the father of it, and a murderer from the beginning." John 8:44.

Then when lust has conceived it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death." James 1:15.

The race is dying today, with the plagues of the Bible, as of old. People are all around us with their brains diseased, as the result of lust, and dragging their crippled legs, and lame arms, blind, deaf, and deformed, insane and crazy. Lust is mowing them down today, as of old.

We are told, in Genesis, that the Lord struck Onan dead for spilling the sex "seed on the ground."

God is striking men and women dead today, as of old, for spilling the sex seed on the ground. God has struck men and women dead in all ages, for spilling the sex seed. It is the violation of God's law to spill the sex seed, and the violation of God's law is death.

The male semen, that is, the spermatozoon is the facsimile of a tadpole, under the microscope. Under the microscope its motion is that of a serpent. It is symbolic of the thought of lust. This male germ of life, with the female germ of life, produces conception, and brings forth the material manor woman. It takes the male and female seed to produce a child. There is a mail and female germ in all material life. The gonorrhea germ is male and female. So is syphilis and leprosy. This is true of all germ life, which eats away the flesh and destroys the body. This is symbolic of the thought of lust.

Everything, in matter, is male and female, positive and negative, and all material creation is at strife and war, and must finally destroy itself.

The convolutions of the brain are interlaid and covered with white phosphorous substance. This is the gray matter of the brain. Within these cells are located the carnal imaginations of the brain. Sex indulgence destroys this phosphorous substance, and the cells of the brain, and brings on softening of the brain.

Whiskey, morphine, and cocaine, burns out the cells of the brain and destroys them. They stimulate the sex passion and by this means cause over sex indulgence, which destroys them.

While these convolutions of the brain are maturing the man and woman should never indulge sexually. The semen, generated in the sex organs, feeds the brain, and if it is wasted, through sex indulgence, the brain is improverished and does not develop to its full capacity.

The man, as a rule, should never indulge, sexually, until he is thirty years of age, and the female, not until she is twenty-five years of age. In hot climates this rule varies, to some extent, as they mature earlier, sexually, but in the average climate, this is the rule.

While the convolutions of the brain are developing, self-abuse impairs their growth and brings on feeble-mindedness, and insanity.

The spilling of the seed while the convolutions of the brain are developing always impairs the brain, and frequently brings on sexual impotency —that is, sexual weakness.

There was a tribe of American Indians, who taught their young men, that they intended to make priests out of, self abuse, while they were boys, just coming into puberty, in order to destroy their sex powers, and make then impotent. The youth, thus destroyed sexually, through self-abuse, would have no sex power, when he grew to manhood. This was their conception of purity. The priest, who thus had his sex powers destroyed, when a boy, when he became a man could not indulge sexually with their women. This was their conception of the preparation for the priesthood.

Early sex indulgence brings on premature old age. The continued indulgence, through life, after maturity, weakens the brain, and brings on material death The spilling of the sex seed destroys the brain, and is death.

It takes the red corpuscles out of the blood and produces weakness within the eye, and a pale and emaciated face. This is one of the signs of over-sex indulgence and of masturbation.

Morphine, cocaine, alcoholic stimulants, likewise burn out the cells of the brain, and produce a dead glare of the eye, and an emaciation of the face and body. When these drugs destroy the brain, they likewise destroy the sex organs. The sex organs die, as the cells of the brain die, Self-abuse, which destroys the nerve cells of the brain, likewise destroys the sex organs.

We have, personally, visited museums and seen cases, where the brain had been destroyed from self-abuse, and also, from taking morphine and cocaine. In each, and every case, the sex organs had been destroyed with the brain.

Fathers, who have sons, whom they suspect are guilty of self-abuse or of taking morphine, or cocaine, would do well to take their sons, and let them visit museums, and see actual cases, where the brain and sex organs have been destroyed from self-abuse, cocaine, morphine, and liquor.

Mothers, who have daughters, that they suspect are guilty of practic-

ing self-abuse, or using cocaine, or morphine, should take their daughters for a visit to an insane asylum. There they will see young girls and women, who are insane, as the result of self-abuse, and the use of morphine and cocaine.

These pitiful cases will create such an impression on the mind of the young, that it will help them to overcome thse unnatural habits, which are destroying their brains and sex organs.

There are three main nerve centers, viz., the brain, the stomach, and the sex organs. That which destroys one, destroys the other two.

The continual drinking of alcoholic liquors will finally burn out the nerve centers of the brain, stomach, sex organs, and the patient dies.

Morphine and cocaine, if continued in use, will destroy all three of these nerve centers, and the party dies as the result.

Self-abuse will destroy all three of these nerve centers, and death follows, as the result.

The stomach becomes weak, as the brain becomes weak, and so do the sex organs.

Over sex indulgence will destroy all three of these nerve centers, and death follows, as the result.

When the nerve centers of the stomach become worn out from any of these abuses, the patient cannot digest, and assimilate the food, sufficiently, to sustain life, and death soon follows, as the result.

Men and women, who over indulge sexually, become weak at the stomach, and frequently sick at the stomach, and frequently do not care for food, and if they eat the food, do not assimilate it. This is the reason that newly married couples, who over-indulge sexually, frequently, become sick at the stomach at the breakfast table, when they see each other. We, personally, have seen newly married couples leave the breakfast table sick, and vomit up their breakfast, as the result of having over-idnulged sexually.

Lust is the primal cause of all these unnatural conditions. Without lust, there would be no desire for alcoholic liquors, morphine, and cocaine. Nearly all public prostitutes finally become drunkards, morphine or cocaine fiends.

Alcoholic liquors, cocaine and morphine, stimulate the sex senses and create a desire for unnatural and abnormal lust.

If the race were to become pure, in mind, and free from lust, in thought, there would be no more demand for alcoholic liquors, morphine, and cocaine.

Noah had to become drunk upon wine, before his son, Ham, had sexual intercourse with him. Lot's daughters, had to take him into the cave and make him so drunk that he would be unconscious of what was being

done to him, before his daughters had sexual intercourse with him, and bore children by him. Lot was so drunk on wine, when they cohabited with him that he was unconscious that his daughters were having sexual relations with him. This incident is recorded in the nineteenth chapter of Genesis.

Noah was so drunk, on wine, that he was unconscious that his son, Ham, was committing Sodomy upon him. "But when he awoke he knew what had been done unto him," and the curse of this sin was placed upon Ham, and his descendents, and this curse is lust. The negro race is the descendents of Ham and the negro is the most lustful of all the races. Black is the emblem of that color and quality of mind that is lustful in thought, and white is that quality of mind that is pure and free from lust in thought.

Well might St. Peter say, "wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ." First Peter 1:13.

The strength of the loins, is the strength of the sex organs, and those who are strong sexually, retain the sex seed. We have known, of boys, who learned to practice self-abuse, early in life, who become so weak sexually that they could not retain the sex seed. They died.

We know of a case where the boy slept with a Baptist minister, and this so-called minister of the gospel, instead of teaching this boy purity, and how to preserve his mind and body, taught him self-abuse. The boy became so weak sexually that he could not retain the sex seed, and died.

St. Peter says "to gird up the loins of your mind," that is, make the loins of your mind strong and pure, and by so doing, we become sober in thought, and retain the sex seed.

All intoxicant state of thought is originally within the sex lust thought. All insobriety is within the sex lust thought. The sex act, itself, is the essence of intoxication, and insobriety.

All the race is drunk on lust, and has been since time immemorial, and since the serpent entered into thought and consciousness.

Intoxicant liquors, morphine, cocaine, and drugs, only stimulate the drunkenness of lust. They are of the merchandise of Babylon, and when Babylon is overcome, their commercial value will be no more.

"Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; as obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the forms of lust in your ignorance; but as he which has called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. First Peter 13:13, 16.

Men are fashioning themselves according to their lust in ignorance

today. Men and women, through ignorance, have been destroyed by lust, in all ages. Through ignorance, lust has destroyed them by the softening of the brain, heart-failure, Bright's disease, syphilis, gonorrhea, and leprosy, and every form of disease known to the human flesh. The race has ignorantly destroyed itself, through lust. Their tongues speak what is in their minds. They think lust, live for lust, paint lust in their Art. Write lust in their muic, poetry and literature. As the race overcomes lust it thinks purity, talks purity and paints purety in its art and writes purity in its music, purity in literature. Hence St. Peter says, "So be ye holy in all manner of conversation."

St. Peter writing to the Christians, says to them, "As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance." They were Christians. They were supposed to know that lust was death. They were supposed to know that they must abstain from lust, and obtain life.

The pagan and the sex worshipper is ignorant that lust is death. "He has eyes, but he sees not, and ears, but he hears not." The pagans are those who are in bondage to the lust of the flesh, and the more pleasure they realize, out of the senses, during the sex act, the more intensely they love the lust of the flesh. The more instense the feeling of the senses during the sex act, the greater is the death—the greater is the shock to the brain, and the nervous system.

The intensity of the senses during the sex act is greater death, but the pagan is ignorant of this law of death. He loves the lie of the serpent, and dies, and he is willing to die for this lie of the serpent. He is willing to have the nerve cells of his brain destroyed, and drag his feet, and carry a limber arm, and die of insanity, for one moment's pleasure of the senses. The lie of the serpent destroys him, and he is willing to believe this lie, and die, as the result. He is ignorant of the law of death.

St. Peter says that Christians should not be ignorant of this law of death, and should abstain from it. For he that has called the Christian, out of this night of death, is holy—that is, free from lust. "Be ye holy, as I am holy." Our divine Lord was holy. He was divinely conceived. His conception was free from the lust of the flesh, and he lived in the flesh from puberty to sex maturity, free of lust, and at thirty years of age, when in the maturity of his sex forces, he overcame the lust of the flesh, which is death, and became the Christ, which is the Life. He is saying to all people today, as he has said to every man and woman, since the fall, overcome the lust of the flesh, and death, and "be holy, as I am holy."

St. John tells us, in Revelation, that Jesus, the Christ, appreaed to him, in the vision, girded about, with a golden girdle. Gold is here the emblem of purity—that is, the mind that had overcome the lust of the flesh. The

golden girdle, about the loins, of Our Divine Lord, was symbolic of that purity of mind, which had overcome the lust of the flesh.

Well might St. Paul say, "Stand therefore having your loins girt about with the truth, and having on the breastplate for ighteousness." Ephesians 6:14.

Truth is the Divine Mind. It is the mind of purity, and this mind has overcome the lust of the flesh. All, who have this mind, are girded about the loins, with a golden girdle, and retain the sex seed. There is no guile within their thought, for they have overcome the deception of the senses, and know God, as the Infinite Mind, Life and Truth. This is the Gospel.

The breastplate of righteousness is the ideas of purity, flowing into the consciousness of the mind, as life eternal.

The Apostles preached this divine doctrine of overcoming the lust of the flesh, as the Gospel. They not only preached it, but they lived it.

"The Apostles abstained from marriage; or if married before their calling, lived with their wives, as brother with sister, in order the more fully to devote themselves to the cause of Christ." Brennan's Church History, page 239.

All authoritative church histories agree that the Apostles, who were not married, when the Lord called them to be Apostles, never married, and that the Apostles who were married, when the Lord called them to be Apostles, never indulged sexually with their wives anymore. They abstained from sexual intercourse with their wives, and did not beget children, after they had been called to be Apostles. This is common knowledge of sacred history and sacred tradition. Their Master, the Christ, had overcome lust and death, and they could not be his Apostles and teachers, unless they lived the life that he lived.

An Apostle is one who has the mind of the Master that sends him, for he is the Messenger of his Master, and he must know his Master's mind, in order to bear his Master's message and thought.

The Apostles could not indulge sexually and spill the sex seed and be Apostles—that is, Messengers of the Christ. Neither can men of today.

Women today feed those who call themselves apostles of the Christ on fried chicken, cake, and pie, but the women of sensual minded Rome and Greece joined in with emperors and kings to have the true Apostles of the Christ, crucified, because they preached the Doctrine of the Christ, that the lust of the flesh must be overcome before the kingdom of heaven could be reached.

The women of today, perfume their daughters with ointments and odors, and dress them in the fine linens of Babylon, that they may marry them to those, who call themselves the apostles of the Christ.

But the women of the courts of Greece and Rome, joined in with the

authorities of the royal courts in having the true Apostles of the Christ crucified, because they preached the true Doctrine of their Master, and as their Master taught it, that "the children of this world marry and are given to marriage; but they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world and the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage." Luke 20:34, 35.

For preaching the above doctrine, that the lust of the flesh, and the spilling of the sex seed, must be overcome before the soul can be purified, and enter the presence of God, the Apostles were crucified.

The early Christians taught and lived this doctrine of Christian faith, and for so doing, were burned at the stake.

The same state of mind that made Nero burn the Christians, in Rome, caused him to fiddle while all Rome burned. He was so deep in the thought of sensuality and lust, that he was so cruel, in thought, that he fiddled music, to the shrieks, and pain, and torture, of the people of Rome while they were consumed in the flames of the burning city.

This same state of lust thought made him burn the early Christians for teaching the Chrsitian Doctrine that lust and the spilling of the sex seed, must be overcome, before the soul can be purified and know God. A man who is not pure enough in mind and thought to live without sexual intercourse can not teach the mind of the Christ and be a minister of the Gospel.

"For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet;" the woman was a Greek. (The original reads, "a Gentile.") Syrophenician, by nation, and she be-
he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. But Jesus said unto her,
sought him that let the children first be filled; for it is not meet to take the
children's bread and cast it upon dogs. And she answered and said unto
him: Yes Lord; Yet the dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs.
And he said unto her, For this saying, Go thy way; the devil has gone out
of thy daughter." Mark 7:25to 29.

"The children's bread" is purity. Our Lord said, "Unless you become a little child, you cannot enter the kingdom of heaven."

Again he said, "Suffer little children to come unto me, for of such is the kingdom of heaven."

A little child has no sex consciousness, and it has no sex and lust desires. It has no desire in the brain for the sex act, and there is no desire for the lust of the sex act, in heaven, and none reach heaven, until they reach that state of mind, wherein they have no thought of and desire for the sex act. They must fulfill the First Commandment and have "no other gods before them in thought, except the True God of Spirit before they reach heaven.

When the sex organs of a child come into puberty, and manufacture the sex fluid, and pour it into the body and the cells of the brain, the child

then begins to think evil, and has lust desires, and is not of the kingdom of heaven.

The "evil days," of which Solomon speaks, have come upon it, and it needs the protection and care of wise parents to guide the child through these evil days, into maturity.

This is what Solomon meant, when he said, "Bring up a child in the way it should go, and when it is old it will not depart from it.'

If the child is kept from fornication and adultry, and masturbation, when it comes into sex consciousness and puberty, (when these evil days come upon it) and is kept clean, in mind and thought, and protected by wise parents up to maturity, it is not likely to become a fornicator, nor adulterer, nor a dog lover, nor a masturbator, after maturity.

The daughter of this woman, who came to our Lord, was in a bad state of consciousness. Her mind had become depraved. Her thoughts were very unclean, so much so, that our Lord said, "It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto dogs." This young woman was a dog lover; at least the scriptures indicate this. The context clearly conveys the idea, that she was in that depraved state of mind, and that she was co-habiting with dogs. Hence it was useless to teach purity to her, unless she changed her state of thought. Our Lord said, "Cast not thy pearls before swine, lest they turn upon you and rend you"—that is, do not attempt to teach purity to hogs and the carnal minded in thought, for you will only make them mad, and they will turn upon you and destroy you. To suggest purity to them only arouses the evil within them, and they will turn upon you, like mad snakes.

This young woman was in this evil state of consciousness, hence our Lord said, "It is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it unto dogs"—that is, she was in such a depraved state of mind that she could not receive the Truth and the teachings of purity. But her mother said, "Yes Lord; Yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs "

This expression from the mother shows that she had become humbled, and humility puts the pride of the flesh, under its feet. The mother had become a Christian and was no longer a Gentile in thought. Because the mother had become humbled, and a Christian, and because of her humility, the Master said, "For this saying, go thy way, the devil has gone out of thy daughter. And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out of her, and her daughter laid upon the bed."

The mother had become pure in mind, and for the purity of the mother's mind the Master had cast the devil out of the mind of the daughter, and she was no longer a dog lover, but was healed, and was pure of heart. The mother had overcome the love of the senses and lust in thought, and through this state of mind her daughter was healed.

The mother had overcome the love of the senses and lust in thought and through this state of mind her daughter was healed.

There are women all around us today in the same depraved state of mind, as this young woman. They are dog lovers, and are cohabiting with dogs. If they would be healed, they must overcome their depraved states of mind.

While writing this book, a friend of mine, and another gentleman, were walking down one of the fashionable streets of Kansas City, and an elegantly dressed woman (we will not call her a lady) came along with a large, fine looking male dog The woman was bedecked with diamonds and costly jewels. Her linens, satins, and robes were of the best that money could buy. Her body was perfumed with the most expensive odors and ointments. She was dressed in all the paraphanalia of Babylon. The dog, too, was perfumed, well bathed, and well kept. He was bedecked with ribbons, and she was leading him gently, by a beautiful chain. She stopped at the corner of the street, for some purpose, in front of these two gentlemen. The dog immediately threw his head under her underwear and attempted to cohabit with her, on the street. One of the men, who was an eye witness to this case, told me these facts. This dog was this woman's lover, and she had been using him for sex purposes, and having been educated to cohabit with her, he attempted the act, in public on the street.

While I was practicing law, I had a cliant who came near being killed by a large dog, that was kept by a prominent society woman. The man came upon them, in the room, while the dog was committing the sex act, and through a fit of jealousy, the dog lunged at the man's throat, and came near killing him, before he could get out of the room, and get the door closed. This young woman was the daughter of a prominent roailroad official, and traveled from ocean to ocean, on free passes, and in state rooms with this dog as her companion.

There are just as many dog lovers among women today, as there were when Moses wrote the Mosaic Law, prohibiting the women from cohabiting with the lower animals.

There are just as many dog lovers today, as there were when St. Jude wrote his epistle, denouncing this practice, as "going after strange flesh."

There are just as many dog lovers today, as there were in the days of Sodom and Gomorrah, when God destroyed those cities for this same depravity, which prevailed there, too

There are just as many dog lovers today, as there were when St. Paul wrote "Beware of dogs." St. Paul had been a man of the world, before his conversion. He had been a Jewish lawyer, and had seen every phase of depravity, and he, himself, said, that he had been an "ungoldy man."

He was deep within the senses, when he went to Jerusalem to persecute

the Christians. The scale of the senses was thick over his eyes when he stood by and consented to the stoning of St. Stephen to death. He was then in the night of the senses, and without spiritual understanding. But on his way to Damascus, this scale of the senses, fell from his eyes, through the vision of mind, and spiritual sense. Then he could see the degradation and sensuality of the Roman Empire with the eye of mind, free from the senses. Every state of degradation then prevailed in the Roman Empire and St. Paul saw this condition with the eye of Soul sense.

Well might this Hebrew lawyer, who had seen every state of lust and depravity, after the scale of the senses had been removed from his own eyes and understanding, write, "Beware of dogs."

He knew that the social and depraved women, throughout the Roman Empire, were cohabiting with dogs, daily, just as they had done in the old days of Sodom and Gomorrah, and have done in all ages of the world, (and today is no exception), since the serpent entered into consciousness.

Parents should never permit a girl, after she reaches puberty, to have a male dog for a companion. She may not be actually cohabiting with the dog, but it is the sex thought that causes her to desire the male dog It is the sex vibration that causes her to want the companionship of the male dog. She may not understand it, and may not be able to explain it to her own consciousness, but this is the fact, nevertheless. If a girl is permitted to have a male dog, as a daily companion, the chances are that she will become a dog lover, and learn to cohabit with the dog. If she once becomes possessed with this idea, and educated to this depraved practice, the chances are she will go through life, without overcoming it, and as a degenerate.

The elderly women, who drive through your parks, and along your boulevards, in their expensive carriages, or automobiles, bedecked in fine raiment, costly jewels, and ornaments of gold, with a male dog in their laps, be-ribboned and perfumed, as a rule have been dog lovers in their youth. and they are still dog lovers in thought. So, in their old age, and when their hair is gray, they are still possessed with this depraved sex thought.

Here is an illustration, viz.: We knew of a woman, who was the second wife of a Baptist minister. When between seventy and eighty years of age, she became possessed with the love for young boys. She would dress and adorn herself, paint her wrinkled face, and try to make love to young boys of eighteen years of age, and want them to make love to her. She would continuously say, that she was going to divorce her husband, who was an old man about her age, and marry her a young boy. This woman was rational, except on this question, but she was diseased in the brain, as to the sex thought for boys. The disease was a sex thought.

These are the devils that Our Lord was casting out of the minds of the diseased, while here in the flesh.

Those, who become diseased for the flesh of the beast creation, are insane on this thought. All dog lovers are diseased and insane. The disease is within the brain. It is within the sex thought.

Well might the Apostle John conclude his spiritual vision of the Holy City, in Revelation, with these words, 'Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs, and sorcerers and whoremongers and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie." Rev. 22:14-15.

The Apostle John here names those who are without the Holy City, and the first on the list are dog lovers. This is the most degraded state of lust. Then follows sorcerers, whoremongers, murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. All of these are of the lie of the senses and a lie can not enter the presence of God, who is Truth.

When God made man in his image, he told Adam and Eve, that if they partook of the forbidden fruit, they should become as gods, knowing good and evil.

The gods, here, are the senses of the brain and sex organs, and when they indulged sexually, they partook of the forbidden fruit, and died.

The gods, here, of the senses, are the "other gods" of the first commandment. The sex act is the "other gods" of the first commandment, and it is the gods of good and evil that Adam and Eve became conscious of. These gods are liars and all who serve them are sorcerers, whoremongers, murderers, idolaters, and they love and make a lie. For Our Lord said, "Whosoever looketh upon a woman to lust after her hath committed adultry already in his heart." That is in his mind.

They are without the Holy City.

Moses was told in the Mosaic Law, that he should not permit a witch to live. Witchcraft is black magic. Black is the quality of mind that loves the lust of the flesh. It is the magnetism of the sex senses. The female is the negative and drawing force of this sex current, and when she uses it to influence and destroy, she is a witch. There is just as much witchcraft in the world today, as there was in the days of Moses.

We have personally seen men and women, come together in a parlor, and shake hands, and the sex current was so strong between them, that they polarized each other with such an intense current of animal magnetism, that electric sparks would flash.

During my day, there was a woman in the United States of America, who went from city to city, hypnotizing bankers with her sex current, and borrowing money from them, on any condition she desired. They would sometimes loan her all the money they had in the bank, on worthless security, when they knew it was wotrhless.

The president of one bank let her have practically all the money that he had in his vaults, on what he knew was worthless security, and as she went out of the door with the money, he set crying like a baby, saying "O that woman! O that woman!" He knew that she had his money on worthless security, but he could not resist her sex influence over him, when she was conversing with him. This animal magnetism, by which she controlled this banker, was located in her sex organs. It was sorcery and witchcraft.

But there will be no sorcerers in heaven. And there will be no witches in heaven. This state of mind must be overcome, before the soul can know God as the God of Truth.

Scientists tell us that the Red Sea, which is the Dead Sea, through which the Children of Israel passed, is a lifeless body of water and that no living creature can live in it. That not even vegetable life can live there. It is foul, stagnant, dead water. It was symbolic of the death of the sex senses and that disease and death are within the sex organs and that lust is death. Within the sea of the sex senses originate poison, disease and death.

This Dead Sea, through which the Children of Israel passed, is within the senses of the seven lobes of the brain, and the generative organs, of every man and woman.

Israel means a "soldier of God," or "I am the light of God." As this Dead Sea of the senses rolls back from thought and consciousness, we pass over on the dry land of Truth and Spirit into Canaans happy land of Spiritual Understanding.

This Dead Sea closed over on the Egyptians, and drowned them. They were within the senses, and a state of lust and idolatry in thought. This Dead Sea of the senses closes in on the thought of all who are within the senses, and living for the lust of the flesh, and drowns them in the deluge of lust. It was the Red Sea, too. Red is that quality of mind, which is lustful. Its name was symbolic of a state of thought and a state of mind. This Red Sea, and Dead Sea, which rolled back and let the Children of Israel pass over on dry land, and closed over on the Egyptians and drowned them, is the burning sea of glass, in Revelation. It is the sea "that shall be no more," in Revelation, when lust shall have been overcome.

"When every isle shall flee away," this sea of the senses will be no more in thought. This Red Sea, which was the Dead Sea, comes into consciousness, at puberty. Then the senses ebb and flow, in thought, as the gererative organs manufacture the sex fluid, and the sex fluid flows into the sells of the brain, and men and women become a nature worshippers. They then worship the trees, the stars, the moon and the sun, and all material nature. These are controlled by the solor system, and so are the lust thoughts of men and women.

Men and women's sex senses and lust desires are controlled by the solar system.

When man shall have overcome the sex senses of the brain, and generative organs, the solar system will roll away, and be no more to him in thought, and man will no longer be a worshipper of nature, but will worship the true God of Mind and Spirit, through spiritual sense.

The Moki Tribe of American Indians have their annual snake dance. It is a religious rite with them. The men take the snakes in their mouths, and hold them so that the snakes cannot bite them, and dance to the lust thought, as a religious rite. The snake types their thought of lust, and lust is their religion. They are a sensual tribe of Indians, and a consumptive and diseased tribe. Their religion is within the sex senses of the brain and generative organs. The lower classes, in India, are snake worshippers. They are sensual. Their religion is within the senses of the brain and sex organs. All raecs of man have been snake worshippers, in their low and sensual state. The snake is the symbol of their low and sensual thoughts. So they worship him, as the god of their sex senses.

This was the state of thought of the people of Nineveh, when Jonah went there to preach to them. Their religion was within the sex senses of their brains. The sex senses of their brains were the "other gods" that they worshipped. The sex senses of their brains were their idols.

The same was true with Sodom, Babylon, and Gomorrah. The race today is living within these cities of the lust senses of the bain. The race is living within Nineveh, Sodom, Gomorrah and Babylon. These cities, of the sex senses of the brain, which are the Dead Sea of the senses, must roll back from the consciousness of the race, before it can pass over on dry land and inhabit the land of Canaan, which is the land of spiritual understanding.

The Dead Sea, which closed in on the Egyptians and drowned them, is within the lust senses of the brain of men and women and is destroying men today as then. Here are some illustrations of this truth. We knew of a man who was a prominent clubman. He indulged with women in every way known to nature. These unnatural practices of lust finally destroyed his brain. He became insane and the legs and limbs of his body perished away for the want of nerve force to feed them.

Here is another illustration. A man and his wife over-indulged sexually until he had softening of the brain—he became insane and as he lay on his bed dying he (called) cried out and demanded that she be brought to him, so he could indulge with her sexually before he died—he fell back on his bed and cursed her and damned her when he could not have her sexual y once more and gave up the ghost with a demon expression upon his face. This man had the devil, and the devil which this man had in

his mind was the devil which our Lord was casting out of the minds of men and women while here upon earth. This man died with an erection upon his sexual organs.

As a rule, men and women who die possessed of lust within their minds, die with an erection upon their sexual organs. They are possessed with the devil, and these lust thoughts take the blood from the brain to the sex organs, and in their weakness, they die as the brain has no blood to sustain life.

Another illustration of the Dead Sea of the senses is that like begets like. The mother while carrying the child will lust for her own sex. When the child is born, if a female it will lust for the woman. We are reliably informed that there are places in Chicago, New York, Paris, and London, and all of the great cities of the world where women will dress as men so as to arouse the passion of their own sex and go and meet women to indulge with them sexually. Men who are marked for the love of their own sex, will dress as women so as to arouse the passion of men. This is the Cain mark of degeneracy. This condition and state of degeneracy existed in Babylon and all of the cities of the ancient world—these were the devils our Lord was casting out of men and women while here on earth and in the flesh.

When Jacob's wife stole her father's idols and gods, she hid them from her father by sitting upon them. She had her monthly sicknes upon her; according to the law of the times—you could not make a woman move or arise from her seat who had her monthly sickness upon her. She used the law of the serpent to hide her stolen goods. The senses steal and lie and then hide. In the book of Revelation, we are told that the moon became as blood; the moon changes every twenty-eight days, and the woman has her monthly sickness every twenty-eight days. The moon controls the circulation of the blood and the solar system controls the senses. In Revelation, there are four beasts and we are told in Revelation that four angels stood on the four corners of the earth; four times seven is twenty-eight, and as we said the moon changes every twenty-eight days and the woman has her monthly sickness every twenty eight days.

This sickness and the moon is all symbolic of the sea of the senses. It is symbolic of the thought of lust in the mind—located in the cells of the brain.

We are told in history and tradition that if Cleopatra's nose had been longer, that the world's history would have read differently. This is a polite way of saying had her nose been longer, that she could not have used her mouth for sex purposes upon Julius Caesar, Mark Anthony, and the leaders of the Roman Empire, and have destroyed their brains. This dead sea of the senses is destroying the cells of men and women's brain today as of old and will until lust is overcome.

There is a destructive force in all Nature, and this destructive force, is sex, and it is controlled by the solar system, and the seasons. During the mating season, all animal life practices self-abuse. This practice is self-destruction, and so is the spilling of the sex seed, in any way. As strong an animal as a young Jersey bull, that practices self abuse during the mating season, when he comes into puberty, is always a runt. He never develops into the strong, well matured bull. The same is true as to dogs. The young male dog, that practices self-abuse, at puberty during the mating season, is always impaired. He never develops into the strong, vigorous dog.

The law of self-destruction is true of all animal life. Boys and girls, who become addicted to this unnatural habit, at puberty, are impaired mentally, and physically for life. Their minds and bodies never fully develop, and if they continue this abuse of nature they go insane and die.

Men and women after maturity, who become addicted to this unnatural habit, if they continue to indulge in it, have softening of the brain, and die. The spilling of the sex seed by over sex indulgence also destroys and kills mind and body. This law of self destruction is all through nature. We are taught in Holy Scripture, that it is self destruction because it is a Holy God's penalty of death, pronounced upon sin, which is lust.

Here is an illustration of this law of sin and self-destruction. A young man, some twenty-five years of age, whose brain had begun to soften, and he had begun to be silly and idiotic, went to a medical doctor friend, of mine, for treatment. The medical doctor told him that his condition was due to self-abuse, and that he must cease this practice, and if he must continue to gratify his lust, to secure a woman for this purpose. The young man replied that he could not do this. That he was a church member and and a Christian, and that all his family were church people, and it would never do for his father and pastor to know that he cohabited with a woman. His conception of Christianity was the spilling of the sex seed by self-abuse, rather than the natural sex relations with the opposite sex. This is the conception of Christianity that the average pagon church member has—and it is the misconception of Christianity that he or she practices. In the pagan churches, where they cover up and conceal sin and its nature and that sin is lust, self-abuse is prevalent. The centers of emotional religion of the senses have been in all ages hot beds of self-abuse and secret sin of every nature, and insanity and diseases follow as the results. True Christianity is the uncovering of sin as lust, and the teaching of men and women to overcome the lust of the flesh. The true church is a spiritual school, where men and women, and the young as they come into puberty, are taught to overcome the lustof the flesh and not to spill the sex seed.

This is the conception of Christianity that the average Pagan Church

members has—and it is the misconception of Christianity that he or she practices. In these Pagan Churches, where they cover up and conceal Sin and its nature and that Sin is Lust, self-abuse is prevalent. The centers of emotional religion of the senses have been in all ages hotbeds of self-abuse and secret sin of every nature, and insanity and diseases follow as the result. True Christianity is the uncovering of sin and lust, and the teaching of men and women to overcome the lust of the flesh. The true Chrsitian Church is a Spiritual School, where men and women, and the young as they come into puberty, are taught to overcome the lust of the flesh and not to spill the sex seed.

We say with regrets, that this is conception of Christianity is the conception of Christianity that the pagan churches have taught the human race and by concealing and covering up sin and its source of self-destruction they have cursed the human race. There were three children in this family, referred to, and all were church members and church workers. The young man told the medical doctor that his sister was in the insane saylum, for the same practice and abuse of nature, and that his brother was in about as bad a condition as he was, from the same abuse.

We are told in the Holy Scriptures that God struck Onan dead for spilling the sex seed on the ground, and the same penalty of death is upon the race today for this same sin. It is the duty of every organization that calls itself a Christian church to instruct fathers and mothers, and the children at puberty, as to the nature of sin.

Here is another illustration of ignorance. A mother sent for a medical doctor, friend of mine, to visit her twelve-year-old daughter, who was having spasms. The child had come into puberty and had not been taught what she should know, by her mother, and the child had become addicted to self-abuse, and had become diseased, mentally, as the result. The physician arrived, and saw the child was having spasms, as the result of self-abuse, and so informed the mother. The mother was a church woman, and possessed all the ignorance of the usual pagan church mother. She flew into a rage and fit of temper, and denounced the doctor. The physician turned his back on the child, but turned his head around, so as to watch her, and he saw her commit the act, and then told the mother what he saw.

Here is another illustration of ignorance in the pagan church world. A little girl came into puberty without having been instructed by the mother. When her monthly sickness began to flow, the child did not understand it. She went to the branch and washed herself in the flowing water. But the blood continued to come from her, so the child finally in her fright, went to see her father, and the father had to send her to her mother to be told what was the matter with her. The mother was a great

church worker and possessed all the ignorance usually due to pagan mothers. A pagan clergy and their pagan churches keep the people in ingnorance that the Bible is a Book of Sex. As we are told in Revelation, the "moon had become as blood," to this child and she was entitled to Christian instruction and how to preserve her body and mind pure.

Here is another illustration. A young man twenty-five years of age, was prominently connected with a pagan church, which called itself a Christian institution. He became addicted to the unnatural practice of self-abuse to such an extent. that he would commit the act, while eating at the table. He died of paresis of the brain. The pagan pastor, and pagan church to which he belonged, had kept him in ignorance as to sin and its nature, and the death penalty for sin and he died as the result.

Under the Mosaic Law, the nature of sin, which is lust, and the death penalty of lust, which is self-destruction, was taught every Jewish child, at puberty, in the Jewish synagogue, and the Jewish parents were taught how to instruct their children as to the destructive force of lust, as laid down, in the Mosaic Law.

The early Christian church, when Christianity was in its purity, taught the nature of lust and its destructive force, and that it must be overcome, to obtain life eternal.

The fathers and mothers were instructed in these matters, in the early church, when Christianity was in its purity, and the children of Christian parents, were taught the nature of sin, which is lust at puberty.

But when the church become pagan, it covered up and concealed the nature of sin, and that it is lust. Evil, which is lust, always hides. Paganism, which is the religion of lust, has always done this. This serpent of death coiled secretly in the bosom of a pagan church, which calls itself Christian, has poured out its venom of poison of lust, all through the centuries, producing disease, insanity, crime, oppression, murder and death. Its slime has corrupted all the race from Adam and Eve to this day. Its poison has made mad, the brains of men and women, from Eden until now, and it has rotted away the nations as they arose and fell, in all ages.

We are told in the Holy Scriptures that the "blood is the life of the flesh." It consumes the blood to produce the sex seed. When the sex seed is spilled, the blood is taken from the body, and this is death. Girls will masturbate until they become dirt eaters and also eat cob pipes and coal.

They go into the senses in this unnatural way until they die.

In Revelation, we are told of the "pale horse of death." During the sex act, the blood rushes to the brain and the face. When the sex act is over, the brain is in an aenemic state, and the face is as pale as death. This is the "pale horse of death" in Revelation, and the race, through the lie of the serpent, is riding this "pale horse of death" to self-destruction.

We are told in the Holy Scripture, that some shall be resurrected to "righteousness" and some shall be resurrected to "shame." Those who have overcome lust will be Holy and righteous in mind and thought. They shall have no "shame." They who have not overcome lust, will still have lust in mind and thought and will be "ashamed." There was "shame" in the minds of Adam and Eve after they had indulged sexually—and there will be "shame" in the next life in the minds of all those who have not overcome lust. They will be ashamed in the presence of a Holy God.

Our Lord said to Peter, that he would build his church upon the Rock that He, the Christ, was the Christ, and that the "gates of hell should not prevail against it." Our Lord did not say, that he was going to build His church upon poor, mortal Peter, as has been so aften said, but He said that He was going to build it upon Himself, the Christ, as the Eternal Rock of Truth.

He was the Christ, which means the "Life of God," or the life of good, because he had overcome the death of evil, that is lust, and he said he would build his church upon this Rock, that is, that He was the Christ, that is the Life, and "the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."

Grave, death, and hell, all, mean the same in the Holy Scriptures. Adam and Eve returned to dust, that is to "the grave," which is death and hell, for having indulged in the sex act, and gratified their lust.

The word translated "serpent," that caused them to indulge in the sex act, means "babbler," and has the same root meaning as babel and Babylon. Babylon means "confusion," and "the gate to god," that is, the belief of good in the senses. Babylon is the c ty of the organs of the sex act. It is the way or gate to the "good" of the senses. It is death and hell. The orgasm of the sex act is the "gates of hell" that Our Lord said should not prevail against His church.

Men and women will masturbate and overindulge sexually, until they inflame their brains to such a degree that they will bite their lips, tongues and human beings, and even animals, in fits of temper. They are possessed of "devils." These were the devils (evil ideas and thoughts) that Our Lord was casting out of men and women while here in the flesh. An institution that does not teach men and women the nature of sin should not be called Christian, for it is of the senses and the flesh and pagan. There is not a degenerate state of mind that is not described in the Bible and there is not a Holy state of the Redeemed and the Holy Angels that are not described in the Bible, and it should be taught as it is written—for it is true.

The church is composed of the regenerated minds. The church is composed of the minds that have been baptised by the Holy Ghost, and the souls that have been baptised by the Holy Ghost, have overcome the love

of the lust of the flesh, and the desire for the orgasm of the sex act. The lust of the flesh, which is the "gates of hell" cannot prevail in their minds and thoughts.

The word "church" is from the Greek word "kiriakon," which means the "House of the Lord," or the "Lord's house." Our bodies become the "temple" and the "house of the Lord," and of the "Living God," as we overcome the desire for the lust of the flesh, in mind and thought.

That is the spiritual and metaphysical meaning of the Greek for the "Lord's house."

The New Testament term for church, in the Greek, is "ecclesia," which means "to call out." Spiritually speaking, all, who have overcome the lust of the flesh, in mind and thought, have been "called out" from the senses, into a state of mind, wherein thought is spiritualized, and the "gates of hell"—that is, the lust of the flesh, which is death,—cannot prevail against them in mind and thought. This is the first Resurrection.

"Blessed are they" who have a part in the first Resurrection, for they shall be of those, who are of the second Resurrection, and there shall be no more death for those who are of the second Resurrection, for they have completely overcome the mind of the flesh, and ascended out of matter and the material body, in consciousness.

We are told, in the Holy Scriptures, that those "who dwell upon the earth" shall receive "plagues," "pestilence," "famines," and "destruction.' The phrase here translated "those who dwell upon the earth" to convey its correct spiritual and metaphysical meaning, should read, "those who dwell within the senses"—that is, within matter in thought. Those who live within the senses, in thought, live for the sex thought, and the gratification of the flesh. If they would overcome the senses for one moment, in thought, they would ascend out of their material bodies, as did Enoch, Elijah, and Our Lord. It is only the senses and the sex thought, that keeps us here, and to "dwell upon the earth" (in the senses.)

Our divine Lord said, while here in the material body, that "the Son of Man is in heaven." He was so pure, while in the material body, that he did not have a sex, or sense thought, in mind or in consciousness. Hence he said, "I have power to lay my life down, and take it up gain," and he ascended out of his material body, after he came out of the grave.

Those who "dwell upon the earth"—that is, in the senses and live for lust, shall be diseased and finally meet death.

The Blessed Virgin overcame the senses. The angel said to her that the Holy Ghost should come upon her and the Most High should overshadow her." "The Most High" was God, the Divine Mind, and the Divine Mind came to her when the Holy Ghost came upon her. Conception means to create an idea— and an idea means to see. When the

Holy Ghost came upon her the Blessed Virgin saw entirely through spiritual sense and spiritual thought, and the fruitition of that conception was and is Divine. All other conceptions since the Fall have been of the orgasm of the sex act (which is the city of Babylon), and of the night and mind of the senses—and of sin. All mothers, except the Blessed Virgin, have had the idea and image of the senses, in mind at conception. They saw through the mind of the senses at conception, and all the race, except Our Divine Lord, have been conceived in sin.

We are taught in the Holy Scriptures, and expecially in Revelation, that Babylon, which is the lust of the flesh, shall "utterly be destroyed and consumed by fire." Babylon is the sex act and of the senses; and the fire of lust is daily burning up, and consuming the flesh, with all manner of diseases and insanity.

This sex lust, in all nature, which is self-destruction, is working out its course of final destruction. When it has finally destroyed itself, "Time will be no more," and matter will be no more, and thought will be spiritualized, and the universe will be seen through spiritual sense, by all those who have overcome the lust of the flesh. The minds of those who have not overcome the lust of the flesh, will be in outer darkness.

We are told in Genesis, that God created the Creation within seven days. He did not create it in seven nights. "Seven," here, is used as a heavenly number of mind over the senses, and "day" is symbolic of light.

Those who dwell upon the earth—that is in the senses and live for lust shall be diseased and finally meet death.

The Blessed Virgin overcome the senses. The Angel said to her that the "Holy Ghost should come upon her and the Most High should overshadow her." The Most High" was God, the Divine Mind, and the Divine Mind came to her when the Holy Ghost come upon her. Conception means to create an idea—and an idea means to see. When the Holy Ghost came upon her the Blessed Virgin saw wholly through Spirtiual Sense and Spirtiualized thought and the fruition of that conception was and is Divine. All other conceptions since the fall have been of the orgasm of the sex act, (which is the city of Babylon)—and of the night and mind of the senses—and of sin. All mothers, except the Blessed Virgin, have had the idea and image of the senses in mind at conception. They saw through the mind of the senses at conception, and all the race except our Divine Lord have been conceived in sin.

Light is symbolic of that quality of mind which is free from the love of the flesh, and is in the image of God, as Spirit.

The seven days, in the account of Creation, which it took to unfold man, as a spiritual creature, into consciousness, and into the image and likeness of God, as the Spiritual Creator, is symbolic of that state of thought which s free from and above the senses of the seven lobes of the brain.

The senses of the seven lobes of the brain is the "earth" into which man was turned in thought, when he yielded to lust, and fell.

The minds, who do not overcome the "earth," (the senses of the seven lobes of the brain), are in outer darkness, inthe Spiritual world. They are in that state of mind that produces diseases, running sores upon the body, insanity, crime, oppression, murder, and death, here. Over there, this state of mind, of the love of the flesh, torment them in consciousness. This is the "lake of fire and brimstone" that is never quenched, and the "worm that dieth not." This is hell. The prostitute is still the prostitute in mind. The murderer is still the murderer in mind; the unclean is still unclean, in mind.

But to those who overcome the lust of the flesh, it is one Eternal Day. As St. Peter says "Nevertheless, we, according to the promise, look for the new hevens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." Thought, there, will be spiritualized. There will not be a carnal desires there, in mind and thought.

This is His church, that Our Divine Lord said that He would build upon himself, as the Christ, and the gates of hell (the lust of the flesh) shall not prevail against.

St. John had this idea of spiritualized thought in mind, and the church, as spiritual, when he said; "Little children, love one another." The saintly apostle, in his pure mind, saw the saints free from lust, and as pure as little children.

He said, "God is love." As we overcome the lust of the flesh and become spiritualized in mind and thought, we become the children of the Heavenly Father; and like him, in mind and thought. Love becomes our mind. As he is Love, likewise love becomes our life, as we become his children, and we "love one another," as little children. Love leaves no hatred of the lust of the flesh, in mind.

This is the "tabernacle of God" (of good) that St. John saw through his spiritual mind, and spiritualized thought, "coming down from haven," and there is no material temple there. This tabernacle is spiritual. It is the spiritual body, and God, Almighty (Almighty good) and the Lamb (Purity) are the light thereof. "And there shall be no night there."

All who enter this holy state of mind have overcome, as Our Lord overcame and have become as"Little children. "They are free from the lust of the flesh, and holy in mind and thought. "They are equal unto the angels, and can die no more." "And His servant shall serve Him," through spiritualized thought and soul sense, until all infinite space shall vibrate with the harmony of love, and this is the spiritual sense of being and this is heaven.

SAVE

W.S.S.

WAR SAVINGS STAMPS
ISSUED BY THE
UNITED STATES
GOVERNMENT

SERVE

SCHOOLEY STATIONERY AND PRINTING CO.
KANSAS CITY, MISSOURI

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 019 971 809 5